

1 %{The Cold Winter & Warm Feb.}%
2 Sunday Sep. 7th 1856

3 At Brattleboro--Vt

4 AM-- Climbed the Hill behind Mrs Addison
5 Brown's-- The leaves of the Tiarella Cordifolia
6 very abundant in the woods--but hardly
7 sharp-lobed--also observed the leaves of
8 the hepatica triloba. Was that Sium lineare
9 Oakes allows only S. latifolium to grow in Vt
10 in the pool on the hill top--?¹ ^the seeds are ap--
11 ribbed like ours-- V. press. Found the lemna
12 mantling that pool. Mrs Brown has found
13 it in flower there. Flowering Dog wood on hill²

14 Pm Up the bank of the Connecticut
15 to West River--up that to a brook, and up that
16 nearly to Hospital. The Connecticut though{g}
17 unusually high (several feet more than usual)
18 looks {low}--there being 4 or 5 or 6 rods of
19 bare gravel on each side & the bushes &
20 weeds covered with clayey soil from a³ freshet--
21 -- Not a boat to be seen on it. The Concord
22 is worth a hundred of it for my purposes.
23 It looks narrow as well as shallow--
24 No doubt it is dwarfed by the Mt
25 rising directly from it in front--which
26 as usual looking nearer than it is,
27 makes the opposite shore seem nearer--
28 The Solidago Canadensis--& the smooth
29 3 ribbed one--& nemoralis &c--the helianthus⁴

¹ "?" inserted

² "Flowering Dog wood on hill" possibly added

³ "a" inserted

⁴ Facing page: %"22 Lecture at Fitchburg Feb. 3d '57"%. Followed by a potential false start on next line. Possibly "S".

1 -- ap. Decapetalus--and Aster or Dip. linearifolius
2 -- Vitis cordifolius(?) now beginning to be ripe--
3 are quite common along the bank--
4 On a bank side on West River⁵-- Urtica
5 Canadensis ap in prime & going to seed--the
6 same that a Mr Whitlow since recommended
7 as a substitute for hemp. Near by the
8 Phryma or lopseed--with still a few small
9 rose white flowers-- I at first thought it a
10 circaea--plenty of hare bells thereabouts--
11 & by the brook. Polygonum virginianum
12 3 feet high--mostly gone to seed. Apparently
13 C. stolonifera?⁶ by brook. v press--with the Sericea
14 // A. macrophyllus? much past prime
15 Sep. 8th
16 Brattleboro--rains
17 Frost gives me an aster which he thinks A--
18 concinnus or Wood⁷--grows in woods & yet longer
19 leaved
20 Pm-- Clearing up-- I went a' botan-
21 izing by the Cold-water Path. For the
22 most part along a steep wooded hill side
23 on Whetstone Brook--& through its interval.
24 In the last heavy rain 2 or 3 weeks
25 since there was a remarkable freshet
26 on this brook--such as has not been
27 known before--the bridge & road carried
28 away--the bed of the stream laid bare
29 a new channel being made--the interval

⁵ "R" written over "r"

⁶ "?" poss added

⁷ "W" altered from "w"

1 covered with sand and gravel--& trees
2 (buttonwood &c) brought down--several
3 acres thus buried. Frost escaped from
4 his house on a raft. I observed a stream⁸
5 of large bare white rocks 4 or 5 rods wide
6 which at first I thought had been washed
7 down--but it seems this was the former
8 bed of the stream, it having worne a ~~f~~⁹ new
9 channel further east.

10 Witch-hazel out maybe a day or 2 in some places //

11 but the Browns¹⁰ do not think the fringed
12 gentian out yet-- There for the first time

13 I see growing indigenously the Dirca Palustris,--
14 Leather wood
15 ^the largest on the low interval by the brook.

16 I notice a bush there 7 feet high-- In its
17 form it is somewhat like a quince bush--
18 though less spreading, its leaves broad like
19 entire sassafras leaves--now beginning to turn
20 yellow-- It has a remarkably strong thick
21 white
22 bark & soft ^wood which bends like lead.
23 (Gray says it is brittle?)
24 ^the different layers separating at the end.

25 I cut a good sized switch--which was
26 singularly tough and flexible--just like
27 a cow hide--& would answer the pur-
28 pose of one admirably. The color
29 of the bark is a very pale brown. I was
30 much interested in this shrub--since
31 it was the Indian's rope. Frost said
32 that the farmers of Vermont used

⁸ poss "stream--"

⁹ "f" cancelled

¹⁰ "B" written over "b"

1 it to tie up their fences with. Certainly
2 there can be no wood equal to it
3 as a withe. He says it is still strong
4 when dry-- I should think it would be
5 worth the while for the farmer's to
6 cultivate for this purpose. How often
7 in the woods & fields we want a string
8 or rope & cannot find one. This is the
9 plant which nature has made for this
10 purpose. The Browns gave me some of
11 the flowers, which appear very early in spring.

12 Gray says that in N. New England it is
13 {Potter in Hist of Manchester says Indians sewed canoes with it}¹¹
14 called Wicopy--[^] Beck says "The bark
15 has a sweetish taste, and when chewed excites a
16 burning sensation in the fauces." & ac. to Emerson
17 the bark of this
18 "taken into the stomach causes heat & vomiting, or
19 family
20 purging." ac. to the latter Cordage has been
21 made from the bark of this family--also paper
22 -- Emerson says of this plant in particular "The fresh
23 bark produces a sensation of heat in the stomach,
24 & at last brings on vomiting-- -- -- It has
25 such strength that a man cannot pull
26 apart so much as covers a branch of half
27 or a third of an inch in diameter. It is used
28 by millers & others for thongs." Indian
29 cordage. I feel as if I had discovered a more
30 indigenous plant than usual--it was
31 so peculiarly useful to the aborigines.

32 On that wooded hill side I find

¹¹ ac to 1906 edition

1 small flowered asters, a miser like,
2 hairy but very long linear¹² leaves--possible
3 Oakes gives of A. miser, only the var. hirsuticaulis to Vt
4 the var hirsuta of A miser-- ^or else a
5 neighboring species--for they seem distinct.
6 v. press. There is the hobble bush with its
7 berries & large roundish leaves, now beginning
8 to turn a deep dull crimson red. Also mt
9 maples--with sharp lobed leaves & downy beneath--
10 the young plants numerous. The Ribes Cynosbati--
11 or prickly gooseberry--with its burr-like fruit dry &
12 still hanging here & there. Also the Ground hemlock
13 with its beautiful fruit like a red waxen cup
14 (?)
15 with a purple fruit in it. By the edge of
16 a ditch where it had been overwhelmed &
17 buried with mud by the late freshet--the
18 Solidago Muhlenbergii--in its prime--v. press--
19 Near by on the bank of the ditch leaves of
20 Colts' foot. I had cut across the interval--
21 but taking to the C. water path again near
22 its S. E. end--I found at an angle in it
23 near the¹³ canal beech drops under a beech
24 not yet out
25 ^and the Equisetum scirpoides--also radical
26 leaves very broad--perhaps of a sedge--
27 some much longer--v. press Gathered flowering
28 raspberries in all my walks--& found them
29 large
30 a pleasant berry^--but never abundant.
31 In a wet place in the interval the Veronica
32 ac. to Frost
33 America^ (Beccabunga of some) not in
34 bloom. Along this path drained the

¹² "linear" inserted

¹³ "the" poss written over "a"

1 Nabalus altissimus--flowers in a long
2 panicle of axillary & terminal branches--small
3 flowered--now in prime. Leaves ap of Oxalis
4 acetosella-- Large roundish rad. leaves on
5 the moist wooded hill side--which the Browns¹⁴
6 thought of the Round leaved Violet-- Low flat
7 topped very rough hairy ap. Aster acuminatus
8 //--Erigeron annuum--broad thin-toothed leaves
9 Also another perhaps hirsute A. miser with toothed
10 leaves

11 I hear that \$2000 worth of huckleberries
12 have been sold by the town of Ashby this season.

13 Also gathered on this walk the Polypo-
14 dium dryopteris--& Polystichum acrostichoides--
15 an a short heavy odored (like stramonium)
16 plant with aspect of lillac not in bloom v. press.

17 Tuesday Sep 9th 56

18 8 Am-- Ascend the Chesterfield Mt.
19 with Miss Frances & Miss Mary Brown.
20 The Connecticut is about 20 rds wide--bet.
21 Brattleboro & Hinsdale-- This mt ac. to Frost
22 1064 ft high. It is the most remarkable feature
23 here. The village of Brattleboro is peculiar
24 for the nearness of the primitive wood & the
25 mt. Within 3 rods of Browns house was
26 excellent botanical ground on the side of
27 a primitive wooded hill side--& still better
28 along the Cold water Path. But above
29 all this everlasting mt is forever

¹⁴ "B" poss written over "b"

1 towering¹⁵ over the village--shortening
2 the day--& wearing a misty cap each
3 morning-- You look up to its top at a
4 A great part belongs to the Insane Asylum
5 steep angle from the village streets^. This
6 town will be convicted of folly if they ever permit
7 this mt to be laid bare. Francis B. says
8 its Ind.¹⁶ name is Wantastiquet--from the
9 name of West River above. Very abundant
10 in prime
11 about B. The Gerardia tenuifolia ^which
12 I at first mistook for the purpurea. The latter
13 I did not see. High up the mt the aster Macrophyllus
14 as well as corymbosus. The ap. P. orbiculata?
15 leaves round & flat on ground v press (another by it
16 with larger & more oblong leaves-- Pine sap--A tuft
17 5-divided
18 of ^leaves 15 or 18 inch high--slightly fern-like
19 v. press. G. circaezans var lanceolatum. Top
20 of the mt covered with wood-- Saw Ascutney
21 bet. 40 or 50 miles up the river--but not
22 monadnock--on ac. of woods.
24 Returning observed on the island--by roadside--
25 an aster 4ft high with quite broad (1 foot) some-
26 what corymbose tops with flowers as large as
27 A. longifolius--rays about 30 white with a
28 tinge of bluish--v press leaves longer than in my
29 specimen. Ap in neighborhood op¹⁷ A Tenuifolius?? or
30 simplex?? or Longifolius.
31 %op%
32 Pm to & up a brook N of Brown's
33 house-- A large alternate cornel 4 or
34 5 inches in diameter a dark gray stem-- The

¹⁵ "t" uncrossed

¹⁶ "I" written over "i"

¹⁷ "op" altered from "ap"

1 kidney shaped leaves of the asarum Canadense common
2 there. Panax quinquefolium with peculiar
3 flat scarlet fruit in a little umbel. Chino-
4 podium vulgare--or basil--ap flattened down by a freshet.
5 rather past prime & Spear mint in brook just above..

6 Close behind Brown's Liparis Lilifolia, or
7 twayblade--leaves & bulb.

8 A very interesting sight from the top of the
9 mt was that of the cars so nearly
10 under you apparently creeping along, you
11 could see so much of their course.

12 The epigaea was very abundant on the
13 hill behind Browns & elsewhere in B.

14 The Populus monolifera grows on West River¹⁸
15 but I did not see it. The Erigeron
16 Philadelphicum I saw pressed with innumer-
17 able fine rays. Scouring rush was common
18 along the cold water path & elsewhere.

19 The most interesting sight I saw in
20 Brattleboro was the skin & skull of a Panther
21 *Felis concolor*
22 ^ (Cougar--Catamount--Painter--American
23 Lion--Puma) which was killed ac. to
24 a written notice attached--on the 15th of June
25 by the Saranac Club of Brattleboro--6
26 young men on a fishing and hunting excursion.
27 This paper described it as 8 feet in extreme
28 length & weighing 110 pounds--(The
29 Brattleboro newspaper says its body was
30 "4 feet ~~&~~¹⁹ 11 inches in length, and the tail
31 2 feet 9 inches; the animal weighed 108
32 pounds." I was surprised at its great

¹⁸ "R" written over "r"

¹⁹ ampersand cancelled, possibly in pencil

1 size & apparent strength-- It gave me
2 a new idea of our American forests-- & the
3 vigor of nature here. It was evident
4 that it could level a platoon of men
5 with a stroke of its paw. I was particularly
6 impressed by the size of its limbs, the size
7 of its canine teeth, and its great white claws.
8 I do not see but this affords a sufficient
9 foundation for the stories of the lion heard &
10 its skins seen near Boston²⁰ by the first settlers
11 This creature was very catlike--though
12 the tail was not tapering--but as large at the
13 extremity as any where--yet not tufted like
14 the lions. It had a long neck--a wiry
15 lean
16 thin body--like ^a cat--its fore feet were
17 about 6 inches long x 4 or 5 wide as set up--
18 I talked with the man who shot him--a
19 %a lawyer%
20 Mr Kellogg.%^% They were fishing on one of the
21 Saranac Lakes--their guide being the Harvey
22 Moody whom Hammond describes--when
23 they heard the noise of some creature threshing
24 about amid the bushes on the hill side. The
25 guide suspected that it was a panther
26 which had caught a deer-- He recon-
27 noitred & found that ~~the~~ it was a
28 panther which had got one fore paw
29 great double spring--long teethed
30 (the left) in one of his ^bear traps-- or hooked
31 He had several of these traps set (with-
32 out bait) in the neighborhood). It fell
33 to Kellogg's lot to advance with the

²⁰ "B" written over "b"

1 guide & shoot him. They approached within
2 6 or 7 rods--saw that the Panther was
3 held firmly--& fired just as he raised his
4 head to look at them. The ball entered
5 just above his nose pierced his brain & killed
6 him at once. The guide got the bounty
7 of 25 dollars--but the game fell to
8 his employers. A slice had been sheared
9 off one side of each ear to secure this with.
10 It was a male-- The guide thought it
11 an old one--but Kellogg said that as they
12 were returning with it, the inhabitants
13 regarded it as common--they only kicked
14 it aside in the road, remarking that
15 was a large one. I talked also with
16 the Mr Chamberlin who set it up-- He
17 showed me how sharp the edges of the broad
18 the ^grinders were
19 just behind the canine teeth-- They were zig-zag
20 thus {drawing} & shut over the under scraping
21 close like shears and as he proved
22 would cut off a ~~strat~~ straw clean.
23 This animal looked very thin as set up--& prob--
24 in some states of his body would have weighed
25 much more. Kellogg said that freshly killed
26 the body showed the nerves much more than
27 as set up-- The color &c²¹ agreed very well
28 with the account in Thompson's Hist.
29 of Vermont except that there was (now at
30 least no yellow about the mouth²²

²¹ inserted

²² attached newspaper clipping tipped in MS between pgs 10-11

1 chin but whitish
2 or throat^-- It was in the main
3 the universal color of this family--
4 or a little browner. Ac to Thompson
5 It is brown red on the back--reddish
6 gray on the sides, whitish or light ash
7 on the belly, tail like the back above except
8 its extremity, which is brownish black not
9 tufted. Chin, upper lip, & inside of ears
10 yellowish white. Hairs on back, short brownish
11 tipped with red, on the belly longer, lighter, tipped
12 with white. Hairs of face like back with whitish
13 hairs intermingled. Canines conical, claws
14 pearly white. Length nose to tail 4-8\12²³, tail
15 2-6, top of head to point of nose 10 inches--
16 width across forehead 8 inches. Length of
17 fore legs 1-2--hind 1-4. Weight usually
18 about 100 lbs. The largest he ever knew
19 was 7 feet in extreme length & weighed
20 118 lbs. One had been know to leap up
21 a precipice 15 feet high with a calf in
22 v. Lawson--Hunter--& Jefferson in Book of Facts.²⁴
23 Hunter when near the Rocky mts--says "So much were they to be apprehended--
24 his mouth.
25 that no one ever ventured to go out alone, even on the most trifling occasion"--²⁵
26 ²⁶Found down RR. in B. a S. stricta like but short
27 with sharpe toothed rad leaves & entire cauline ones.
28 Emmons makes the extreme length of one
29 of the largest cougars--9 feet 4 inches
30 & the greatest length of the canine tooth of
31 the upper jaw from the gum 9/10 of an inch.
32 I think that the teeth of the one I saw
33 were much larger-- Says it is cowardly
34 {MS obstructed}²⁷ "rarely if ever attacks man," That a

²³ "\12" in superscript following "4-8"

²⁴ "F" written over "f"

²⁵ "He makes 2 kinds." written vertically up the right margin

²⁶ Horizontal lines in left margin frame two lines, from "Found down RR." to "with sharpe".

²⁷ MS obstructed by newspaper clipping waxed on here that has been folded back to expose most of MS page. Clipping is titled "Local Intelligence. / Fishing Excursion to Saranac Lake."

1 hunter met five in St Lawrence County N.Y.
2 & with his dog & gun only killed 3 that
3 day & the other 2 the next. Yet he will
4 follow a man's track a great distance. Scream
5 at evening heard for miles. Thinks about 45°
6 V forward Oct 4th & 25th
7 its northern range.

8 Sep 10th 56

9 10 1/2 Am took the cars to Bellow's Falls²⁸
10 Thro--Dummerston--Putney--& West-
11 minster. Looked at the falls & rocks.
12 River higher than usual at this season--
13 yet could cross all but about 20 feet on the rocks
14 Some pot-holes of this form; {drawing} but com-
15 real pot-holes
16 monly only several curves commingled--this
17 {drawing} or the whole more rounded.

18 Found spreading prostrate on the
19 rocks amid the potholes--ap. a small
20 %Prunus depresa% dark
21 willow--with shining ~~dull~~ red stems & smooth
22 spatulate²⁹ rather obtuse serrate leaves.
23 v. press-- I read that salmon passed these
24 falls, but not shad. When the water
25 is lowest, it is contracts to 16 feet here--
26 & Peters an old Hist. of Connecticut
27 says it was so condensed that you could
28 not thrust a crow-bar into it. It did
29 me good to read his wholesale hearty state-
30 ments--strong living human speech--
31 so much better than the emasculated
32 modern histories-- Like Bancroft's, &
33 the rest, cursed with a style.

²⁸ "F" written over "f"

²⁹ Possible misspelling of "spatulate"?

1 I would rather read such histories, though
2 every sentence were a falsehood, than
3 our dull emasculated reports which
4 bear the name of histories-- The former
5 having a human breath--& interest behind
6 them are nearer to nature & to truth after
7 all. The historian is required to feel a
8 human interest in his subject & to so express
9 it.-- President Dwight speaking of
10 the origin of these pot-holes says "The
11 river now is often fuller than it probably
12 ever was before the country above was
13 cleared of its forests: the snows in open
14 ground melting much more suddenly,
15 & forming much greater freshets, than
16 in forested ground." vol 2nd p 92.

17 Ascended the Fall³⁰ Mt with a heavy valise
18 on my back--against the advice of the
19 toll-man-- But when I got up so soon
20 & easily I was amused to remember his anxiety.
21 It is 750 ft high. ac-- to Gazetteer.

22 Saw great red oaks on this hill--particular-
23 ly tall straight & bare of limbs for a great
24 distance amid the woods. Here, as at Brattle-
25 boro--a fine view of the country immediately
26 beneath you--but these views lack breadth--
27 a distant horizon-- There is a complete view
28 of the falls from this height.

29 Saw a pair of mid sized black hawks
30 hovering about this cliff--with some

³⁰ "F" written over "f"

1 white spots--with peculiar shrill snapping
 2 notes like a gull--a new kind to me.
 3 Descending the steep S end of this hill I
 4 saw an ap. *Corydalis Glauca* mostly withered
 5 broad &
 6 3 feet or more & more than usually ^stout
 7 in proportion--v press. My shoes were very
 8 smooth & I got many falls descending
 9 battering my valise. By the RR.
 10 below the *Solanum nigrum* with white
 11 flowers but yet green fruit. Also a pe-
 12 culiar--low ap *Solidago stricta* 2 ft high
 13 rad leaves quite like *stricta*--cauline only less
 14 curled--racemes particularly fine loose &
 15 spreading like an elm top-- Some dead last year
 16 close
 17 ones ^by it taller & quite *stricta*-like.
 18 Just after crossing ~~West~~ Cold River bathed
 19 Evidently not far from site of the old Kilbourn
 20 in the Connecticut--^clay-muddy shore. fort
 21 Near the site of the old Bellow's Fort³¹--saw
 22 completely purple *Polygala verticillata*--abundant
 23 in road-- Rode the last mile into Walpole
 24 with a lumberer who said that when he
 25 commenced operations at Bellows Falls³² he
 26 thought that there was not more than
 27 100.000 there--but they had already gots³³
 28 out 4 millions. He imported some of
 29 those masts I had seen go through
 30 Concord--from Canada West-- They
 31 were rafted along Lake Erie--[A Mr
 32 Dorr of Buffalo afterward told me that

³¹ "F" written over "f"

³² "Bellows Falls" possibly written over "bellows falls"

³³ "got" altered from "gots"

1 he did this part with steamers--merely
2 running an inch chain through the
3 but of each log & fastening the ends to a
4 boom--which surrounded the whole--leaving
5 the small ends to play--] & in small
6 rafts by canal to Albany & thence by
7 RR. via Rutland to Portland--for
8 the navy. & it cost only 1/3 more to
9 get them from C. W than from Bellows
10 Falls.³⁴ Remembering the difficulty in
11 old times of loading one of these sticks
12 in N. H. for the Kings'³⁵ Navy--this seemed
13 the greatest triumph of the RR.
14 In Walpole, The Chenopodium botrys.

15 Sep. 11th

16 Pm Walked over what Alcott calls
17 Farm Hill E. of his house.

18 Erigeron Annuum 4 ft high by roadside.
19 also Ranunculus Pennsylvanicus or
20 bristly crowfoot still in bloom--v press. A
21 fine view of the Connecticut Valley from
22 the hill-top--& of Ascutney³⁶ mt, but not
23 of Monadnock-- Descended a steep side
24 of the hill³⁷ by a cow-path--made with great
25 judgement regularly³⁸ zig-zag thus {drawing} well
26 worn & deep-- Visited the grave-
27 yard--and Col. Ben. Bellows the founder's
28 Grave stone & more recent monument.

³⁴ "F" written over "f"

³⁵ "K" written over "k"

³⁶ "A" written over "a"

³⁷ Stray mark after "hill", or possibly ",,"

³⁸ initial "r" written over "t"

1 In the evening read an interesting
2 pamphlet account of the Bellows Family
3 by Dr Bellows of N.Y.
4 of Walpole--prepared ^on occasion of
5 the family gathering & creation of the mon-
6 ument. A large part of the inhabitants
7 of W. {are}³⁹ descendants of Col. B. Bellows.

8 The writer quotes from a paper in "The
9 Cheshire Gazette of ap 28, 1826"--"under-
10 stood to be prepared by our respected towns-
11 man, Dr Morse,"-- Dr B. saying first
12 "A Mrs Watson of Germantown Penn-
13 sylvania, was alive in 1826, who resided
14 in Walpole in 1762, then only 8 years old,"
15 but she⁴⁰ had a remarkable memory-- He then
16 quotes Morse, who states that her father
17 came & built a house in Walpole in 1762.
18 "The roof of the house was covered with bark,
19 and the gable ends remained open some
20 time, which enabled them to hear the bark-
21 ing of foxes, the howling of wolves, and
22 the cries of the panther, while sitting be-
23 fore the fire. The latter resembled the
24 voice of a woman in distress, and (seemed)
25 intended to decoy people into the woods,
26 where the salutations of these roving
27 gentry were apt to prove troublesome,
28 unless prevented by the presence of fire-
29 arms."--ac to this woman (& Morse) "a
30 shad was taken near the falls which

³⁹ obscured by bleedthrough

⁴⁰ "she" inserted

1 had a rattle-snake's head in its stomach."
2 [Dr. B. states that there is a tradition
3 that the founder Col. B. once killed on
4 Fall⁴¹ Mt 2 bears & a very large Panther--
5 which last alarmed him considerably.] Ac to⁴² Morse
6 & the woman. "A large portion of pin money
7 was derived from the sale of golden thread,
8 ginseng, and snakeroot, which were procured
9 from their [~~own~~ the ladies'] own hands". This
10 should prob. be lands. or the preposition--by.

11 In Alcott's yard--sprung ap. from his bird's seed
12 hemp like common except fragrant. %so is ours%

13 These are the plants I obtained on this
14 excursion--

15 Panicled elder berries Fitchburg.

16 A. concinnus? Frost Brattleboro

17 Solidago Canadensis

18 A. cordifolius

19 Urtica gracilis(?)

20 Pear hipped rose

21 Vitis cordifolia

22 Eupat. ageratoides

23 Helianthus decapetalus

24 Solidago arguta

25 A. Tenuifolius(?)⁴³ Frost

26 Hepatica triloba (leaves

27 Tiarella cordifolia leaves &
28 dried stem

29 Sium lineare(?)

30 Urtica Canadensis

31 Phryma leptostachya

⁴¹ "F" written over text

⁴² "Ac to" inserted

⁴³ faint close parenthesis following "?"

- 1 Campanula rotundifolia
- 2 Polygonum virginianum
- 3 Cornus stolonifera(?)
- 4 Dirca Palustris leaves
- 5 A. Miser var hirsuta(?)
- 6 Vib. lantanoides leaves
- 7 Acer spicatum leaves
- 8 Ribes cynosbati in fruit
- 9 Taxus Canadensis in fruit
- 10 Solidago muhlenbergii.
- 11 Tussilago farfara-- leaves
- 12 Epiphegus Americana--
- 13 Eq. Scirpoides
- 14 Veronica Americana not in flower
- 15 Nabalus altissimus
- 16 Oxalis acetosella⁴⁴ leaves
- 17 Viola rotundifolia(??) rad leaves
- 18 Erigeron annuum
- 19 Polypodium dryopteris in fruit.
- 20 Heavy scented plant.
- 21 Gerardia tenuifolia
- 22 Platanthera orbiculata(?) out of bloom
- 23 Tufted and divided leaves on mt
- 24 Aster--longifolius-- like on Island
- 25 Asaram Canadense leaves
- 26 Panax quinquefolium in fruit
- 27 Clinopodium Vulgare
- 28 Liparis lilifolia not in flower
- 29 Red stemmed willow at Bel Falls
- 30 Solanum nigrum Walpole--
- 31 Purple Polygala verticillata

⁴⁴ no "t" cross in "acetosella"

1 Sep 12 Return to Concord
2 Saturday Sep 13--at Concord
3 After all I am struck by the greater
4 luxuriance of the same species of plants
5 here--than up country--⁴⁷though our soil
6 is considered leaner-- Also I think that
7 no view I have had of the Connecticut
8 Valley--at Brattleboro--or Walpole
9 is equal to that of the Concord from
10 Nawshawtuct-- Here is a more interesting
11 horizon--more variety & richness-- Our
12 river is much the most fertile in every sense.
13 Up there it is nothing but river--valley & hills-- Here there is so much
14 more that we have forgotten that we live in a valley.
15 8 Am Up Assabet
16 // Gathered quite a parcel of grapes quite
17 ripe--difficult to break off the large
18 bunches without some dropping off-- Yet
19 the best are more admirable for fragrance
20 than for flavor-- depositing them in the
21 bow of the boat--they filled all the air
22 with their fragrance as we rowed along
23 against the wind, as if we were rowing
24 through an endless vineyard in its maturity.
25 The A. Tradescanti now sugars the
26 since I left C a week ago
27 //banks densely--^ Nature improves thus her
28 last opportunity to empty her lap of flowers.
29 Ascended the hill-- The barberries are
30 abundant there, & already handsomely
31 //red--though not much more than half
32 turned. Was surprised at the profusion

⁴⁷ "--" poss written over "."

1 lain in ambushade there. The flowering
2 of the ditches-- Call them traveller's
3 thoughts--numerous thoughts small, worth
4 a penny at least--which ~~in the fall~~
5 sown in spring & summer--in the fall
6 unobserved at first--successively dusted & washed--mingled
7 spring up ^as a highway harvest-- A starry
8 with nettles & beggar ticks
9 meteoric shower--a milky way--in the
10 flowery kingdom in whose aisles we⁵⁰ travel.
11 Let the traveller bethink himself elevate
12 & expand his thoughts somewhat--that
13 oftener hereafter
14 his successors may ^be cheered by the
15 sight of an Aster Novae-Angliae or
16 to remind him that a poet or philosopher has passed this way.
17 spectabilis here & there. The gardener
18 with all his assiduity does not raise such
19 a variety, nor so many successive crops
20 on the same space--as nature in the very
21 road-side ditches-- There they have stood--
22 & the wash of the road
23 begrimed with dust ^so long--& made
24 passing
25 acquaintance with sheep & cattle & swine--
26 gathering a trivial experience--& now at last
27 the fall rains have come to wash off some
28 of that dust--& even they exhibit these
29 dense flowery panicles as the result of all that
30 experience--as pure for an hour as if they
31 grew by some wild brook-side-- Successor to
32 may-weed & co. Is not may-weed by the
33 way--the flower furthest advanced into the
34 road rut or mid channel--like the
35 Kalmiana lily in the river? The mid-

⁵⁰ "we" altered from "tra"

1 channel--where the stream of travel
2 flows deep & strong--unless it is far
3 up the stream toward its fountain head--
4 no flower invades. May-weed! what a
5 misnomer! Call it rut-weed rather.
6 Goodyera pubescens ap. just done //

7 Fringed gentian well out %(%--& some withered
8 or frost bitten %?)%⁵¹--say 1 week--though there //
9 was none to be seen here Aug 27.⁵² At

10 Cardinal ditch the swamp S. stricta is very
11 %or S. arguta%
12 fresh (while the upland one is done generally) //
13 can it possibly be S. neglecta?
14 & I suspect it may be more than a var.^ It is
15 commonly more strict--v some in press. It begins
16 nearly as early and lasts considerably longer. S. puberula
17 in prime--stem both red & green. It has a very pretty //
18 & regular flat circle of broad rays--12 to 16
19 in number. Very regularly & flatly rayed like little
20 sunflowers. I see the fruit & flowers of Polyg.
21 Careyi affected with smut like corn.

22 Monday Sep. 15

23 Sophia says--bringing company into my
24 sanctum--by way of apology--that I
25 regard the dust on my furniture like the
26 bloom on fruits--not to be swept off--
27 which reminds me that the bloom on
28 fruits and stems is the only dust which settles
29 on nature's furniture.

30 Pm to Hub. Swamp--

31 Aster longifolius & puniceus--and spiranthes //
32 %& arguta%
33 cernua in prime. Early S. strictas %^%done.

⁵¹ pencilled question mark written over dash

⁵² "27" possibly written over "17"

1 but some {puttin} out again in the axils--
2 while dead at top
3 ^maybe owing to the rains. Meadow
4 //sweet lingers yet! What I must call
5 Bidens cernua--like a small Chrysan-
6 themoides--is bristly hairy--somewhat connate⁵³
7 //& ap. regularly toothed. The hypericiums
8 generally appear to be now about done. I see none.
9 Sep. 16th
10 Pm. To Harris' mill Acton--with Father--
11 //A. laevis ap. in prime, very handsome its
12 long slanting broad-topped wands by the road-
13 side even in dry soil--its rays longer & richer
14 purple than usual. See a flock of
15 //
16 pigeons dash by--from a stout breast they taper
17 straightly & slenderly to the tail-- They have been
18 catching them awhile.
19 Wm Monroe is said to have been the first who
20 raised teasels about here. He was very sly about
21 it & fearful lest he should have competition.
22 At length he lent his wagon to a neighbor,
23 who discovered some teasel seed on the bottom,
24 which he carefully saved & planted & so
25 competed with Monroe.
26 Sep. 18th--
27 // Pm by boat to Conantum--barberrying.
28 // Dip. linarifolius in prime. River gone
29 down more than I expected after the great
30 rise to within some 18 inches of low water mark.
31 --but on ac. of freshet I have seen no
32 B. Beckii--nor chrysanthemoides nor Polyg.
33 {an}

⁵³ poss. "con-nate"

1 flock of 4 ap summer ducks--which
2 what with myself-- the⁵⁵ belated (in season)
3 haymaker--& a fisherman above--have
4 hardly a resting place left. The fisher-
5 man takes it for granted that I
6 am after ducks--or fishes, surely.
7 //I see no traces of frost yet along the
8 See no pontederia fall--for they are covered with water-- The c. sericea is most
9 changed--& drooping
10 //river.^ Smilacina berries of both kinds now
11 commonly ripe--but not so edible as at first
12 methinks.

13 Sep 19th

14 Am surprised to find the Polyg. Pennsylvanicum

15 //abundant by the roadside near the bank--first
16 saw it the other other day at Brattleboro
17 This makes, as I reckon, 20 Polygonums that
18 I know--all but cilinoide & virginianum
19 in Concord. Is not this a late kind? It
20 grows larger than the persicaria.

21 Observed an A. undulatus behind oak at
22 foot of hill on Assabet with lower leaves
23 ? not heart shaped, but thus {drawing}

24 Gathered just 1/2 bushel of barberries on
25 hill--in less than 2 hours--or 3 pecks
26 today & yesterday in less than 3 hours. It is
27 singular that I have so few if any competitors.
28 I have the pleasure also of bringing them home
29 in my boat. They will be more valuable
30 this year since apples & cranberries are
31 scarce. These barberries are more than

⁵⁵ "the" pos. written over "a"

1 the apple crop to me--for we shall
2 have them on the table daily all winter--
3 while the 2 barrells of apples which we lay
4 up, will not amount to so much.

5 Also, what is the pear-crop to the huckle-
6 berry crop. They make a great ado about
7 their pears--those who get any--but how
8 many families raise or buy a barrel of pears
9 all told. The pear-crop is insignificant
10 compared with the huckle berry crop-- The one
11 does not concern me%,% the other does. I do not
12 taste more than six pears annually--& I sus-
13 pect the majority fare worse than I--but nature
14 heaps the table with berries for 6 weeks or
15 more. Indeed the apple crop is not so
16 important as the huckleberry crop. Probably
17 the apples consumed in this town do not amount
18 to more than 1 barrel a family--but what
19 is this to a month or more of huckle-
20 berrying for every man woman & child--
21 & the birds into the bargain? They are not
22 unprofitable in a pecuniary sense. I hear
23 some of
24 that ^the inhabitants of ashby have sold 2000
25 dollars worth the past season.

26 Sep 20

27 Melvin says that there are many teal //
28 about the river now--

29 Rain in Pm. //

30 Rain again in the night hard.

Sep 21

Pm to Cliffs.

As. cornuti discounting. The seeded

// parachutes which I release soon came to earth--

but probably if they waited for a stronger

wind to release them they would be carried

//far. Solidago nemoralis mostly done.

//A. undulatus in prime, in the ~~A. undula~~

dry woods just beyond Hayden's--large slanting

pyramidal panicles of some lilac tinged

others quite white flowers--size of D. linarifolius.

////Solidago altissima past prime. Prinos berries

I hear of late faint chewink notes in the

shrubbery--as if they were meditating their

strains in a subdued tone against another

//year. A Dumosus past prime.

Am surprised to see on top of Cliff where

Wheeler burned in the spring & had cut rye

perfectly fresh

--by a large rock--some very large ^Corydalis Glauca

//still well in bloom--as well as gone to seed, 2 1/2

ft high & 5/8 inch thick at base-- There are

also many large tufts of its glaucous leaves

on the black burnt ground which have

not come to flower amid the rye stubble. The

bumble bees are sucking its flowers-- Beside

the young oak & other sprouts-- Poke weed

erechthites--& this corydalis even are common

there-- How far is this due to the fire aside

from the clearing-- Was not the fireweed

seed sown by the wind last fall--⁵⁶ blown

⁵⁶ ampersand cancelled

1 into the woods where there was a lull which
2 caused it to settle? Perhaps it is fitted to escape
3 or resist fire. The wind which the fire creates
4 may perchance lift it again out of harm's
5 way. //

6 The Asclepias Obtusifolius is turned yellow
7 straw colored
8 often It soon bursts in my chamber & shows its beautiful ^pearly lining
9 I see its ^perfectly upright slender pod 5 inches long
10 A fairy like casket shaped like a canoe--with its closely packed imbricated
11 Thus {drawing} On top of cliff--behind the big stump--
12 like finest unsoiled silk
13 brown seeds with their yet compressed silvery parachutes ^ in the
14 right position above them--ready to be wafted some dry
15 a yellow white--golden rod--var
16 & breezy day to their destined places.
17 concolor which Gray refers to Pennsylvania--

18 ap. with the common-- That is a great place
19 for white golden rod, now in its prime & //
20 swarming with honey-bees.

21 Scare up turtle doves in the stubble. Uva-ursi /////
22 berries quite ripe. Find for first time in
23 ap. just
24 Concord Solanum nigrum--berries ripe--by //
25 a rock NW of Corydalis-- Thus I have within
26 a week found in Concord 2 of the new
27 plants I found up country. Such is the
28 advantage of going abroad to enable to detect
29 your own plants. I detected them first abroad
30 because there I was looking for the strange.

31 It is a warm and very hazy day--with wreathes //
32 of mist in horizon.

33 Saw in the cow-killer on RR--a small mt
34 ash naturalized! //
35 Sep 22
36 %I think a var of Longifolius%
37 //
38 A rainy day--Possibly⁵⁷ my A. carneus? (once called.) //
39 at Mill Brook some time. ap. a var
40 of A Longifolius--or else it is A Ivori Belgii

⁵⁷ "Possibly" inserted

1 Leaves lanceolate--less firm than longifolius
2 %V. Sep 25--& below%
3 & broader--serrate--rough on margin--stem
4 hairy above in lines, else smooth, flowers smaller
5 than Longifolius--mid-sized bluish or purplish
6 white-- Tried some pennyroyal tea--but
7 found it too medicinal for my taste. Yet
8 I collect these herbs--biding the time when
9 //their use shall be discovered. Cacalia
10 i.e. will in 2 or 3 days
11 suaveolens(?) almost ^in Mrs B's yard.
12 Sep 23d
13 // Rainy day--
14 Sep 24
15 Pm to Saw Mill Brook--
16 // Not a sign of an artichoke flower yet
17 below Moore's! May they not be earlier else-
18 where? On the cross road beyond by the brook
19 (perhaps same with yesterdays)
20 // is common a longifolius-like aster ^with narrow
21 & tapering serrate leaves flowers mid size pale
22 blue or whitish but variable in size & color--v press⁵⁸
23 Perhaps a var of Longifolius or of Carneus
24 Also on the ditch further along by road
25 side--toward Tuttles--ap a low red stemmed
26 (cut off?) a longifolius--with generally larger &
27 bluer flowers than the last. It is ap A. longifolius⁵⁹
28 %v Sep 25 & 28%
29 At brook-- Cohush & arum berries still fresh--
30 and Vib. acerifolium berries. Ap. Asplenium
31 //Thelypteroides a large fern its under side covered
32 with linear fruit
33 Methinks it stands thus with Goldenrods
34 & asters now--

⁵⁸ "v press" added

⁵⁹ "It is ap A. longifolius" added

1	Early S. stricta	done sometime
2	Swamp "	<u>prob.</u> past prime
3	say ⁶⁰ --S. Gigantea?	<u>prob</u> done
4	S. nemoralis	about done
5	S. Altissima	much past prime
6	S. odora	not seen but <u>prob.</u> done
7	S. Puberula	say in good condition (or in prime
8	S. Bicolor	in prime
9	2 var. concolor	
10	S. Lanceolata	say done
11	S. Latifolia	in prime
12	S. Caesia	in prime
13		not quite out the 26th of sep
14	S. speciosa	{ say fairly begun? } (none the 15th)
15	Early meadow Aster	say done longtime{e} ⁶¹
16	Dip cornifolius,	not seen of late
17	" Umbellatus	still abundant
18	A. Patens	some still fresh but not very common
19	A. macrophyllus	not observed of late
20	A. Acuminatus	not observed at all in C.
21	A. Radula	<u>Prob.</u> about done
22		not seen of late--
23	A. Dumosus	Considerably past prime
24	Dip. Linarifolius	in prime--abundant--
25	A. Undulatus	in prime "
26	A. corymbosus	Still fresh--Though prob. past P.
27	A. Laevis	Prob. still in prime
28	A. Tradescanti	still In prime.
29		in
30	A. Puniceus	still perhaps <u>past</u> prime??
31	A. Longifolius	In prime
32	A. multiflorus	none observed at all In prime
33	Oct 8) A miser (omitted)	say still in prime or very common--

⁶⁰ poss. "My"

⁶¹ "longtime" written over "sometime"

1 (with very small flowers)
 2 puniceus^, & undulatus. There is one 3 1/2 feet high spreading
 3 2 1/2--but {small} slender-- Others very stout stemmed nearly as
 4 much so as the puniceus, The stem reddish quite rough
 5 with short hairs-- Cauline leaves 3 or 4 inches long x 1
 6 rather thick, roughish above
 7 ~~Cau~~ or 7/8 lanceolate serrate--[^]somewhat clasping
 8 & somewhat pointed--the other leaves proportionate but
 9 on some shoots larger & elliptic lanceolate & pointed
 10 quite small on the very diverging branches^. Flowers flesh-
 11 colored ~~with~~ size of a. dumosus, with disks
 12 becoming purplish. Scales of involucre green-lanceolate
 13 I think it only a very large A miser
 14 more or less appressed.
 15 Apparently the A longifolius varies from very
 16 more or less toothed or entire
 17 narrow long & tapering leaves ^with white flowers
 18 &⁶⁵ smooth stem, to lanceolate toothed leaves 7/8 inch //
 19 wide--bluish flowers--& roughish stem--but always
 20 the flowers are large & the scales recurved--
 21 while those of A puniceus are not recurved & its
 22 flowers are smaller-- The A. longifolius then varies
 23 much.
 24 Sep 2~~6~~
 25 7
 26 The blue bird family revisit their box and warble
 27 as in spring //
 28 Pm to Clam shell by boat--
 29 Solidago speciosa not quite out!! Vib. nudum //
 30 berries are soon gone. I noticed none to speak of in
 31 Hub. swamp Sep 15th-- Start up a snipe in the //
 32 meadow-- Bathed at Hub. bath--but found
 33 the water very cold--bathing about over-- //
 34 It is a very fine afternoon to be on the water--
 35 somewhat Ind. summer like-- I do not know what

⁶⁵ "&" written over "to"

1 //constitutes the peculiarity & charm of this weather.
2 The broad water so smooth--not withstanding
3 the slight wind--as if owing to some oiliness the
4 wind slid over ~~it~~ without ruffling it. There is a slight
5 coolness in the air--yet the sun is occasionally very
6 warm-- I am tempted to say that the air is singularly
7 clear--yet I see it is quite hazy. Perhaps⁶⁶ it
8 is that--transparency it is said to possess when
9 full of moisture--& before or after rain-- Through
10 this I see the colors of trees & shrubs begin-
11 ning to put on their October dress--& the creak of
12 the mole cricket sounds late along the shore.

13 The A. multiflorus may easily be confounded
14 with the A Tradescanti--like it, it whitens the
15 roadside in some places-- It has purplish disks--but
16 a less straggling top than the Tradescanti.

17 Sep 28th

18 // I notice that the short red stemmed A longifolius
19 like aster of the 24th in low ground--with lanceolate
20 serrate leaves tapering both ways--has long & equal
21 scales {evnly} recurved flat against the rays-- Is it
22 ? not distinct? no--⁶⁷

23 Pm to old Mill site behind
24 Ponkawatassett--⁶⁸ Poke berries in the sproutland
25 //E of the red-huckleberry--still fresh & abundant
26 perhaps a little past prime--I never saw so many.
27 The plants stand close together & their drooping
28 racemes 3 to 5 inches long of black or ^{purplish black} ~~blue~~
29 berries (ending in red & less {moisture}) almost crowd
30

⁶⁶ "P" written over "p"

⁶⁷ "no--" added

⁶⁸ "P" written over "p"

1 one another--hanging around the bright
2 purple now for the most part bare stems.
3 I hear some birds about, but see none feeding
4 on the berries. I could soon gather bushels there.
5 The arum berries are still fresh & abundant //
6 perhaps in their prime-- A large cluster is 2 1/2
7 inches long by 2--wide & rather flattish--^{One which has ripened prematurely the stalk}
8 ~~Some--~~
9 being withered & drooping
10 ^{^hues of} resembles a very short thick ear of scarlet
11 This might well enough be called snake corn
12 corn--[^] These singular vermilion colored berries
13 about a hundred of them
14 [^]surmount a purple bag on a peduncle 6 or 8
15 inches long-- It is one of the most remarkable
16 & dazzling, if not the handsomest fruits we
17 have These were by violet wood sorrel wall. How many fruits
18 are scarlet now!--barberries--Prinos &c
19 A flock of vireo like--somewhat yellowish birds //
20 very neat--white beneath & olive above--in garden--
21 Sep 29th
22 Pm to Grape Cliff.
23 The pea-vine fruit is partly ripe--little black dotted //
24 beans about 3 in a pod. I can hardly clamber along
25 the Grape Cliff now without getting my clothes covered
26 with Desmodium ticks--there especially the rotundifolium //
27 & paniculatum. Though you were running for your
28 life-- They would have time to catch & cling to your
29 clothes--often the whole row of pods of the (D. paniculatum)
30 like a piece of a saw blade with 3 teeth-- You
31 pause at a convenient place & spend a long
32 time picking them off--which it took so
33 short time to attach-- They will even
34 cling to your hand as you go by. They cling
35 like babes to the mother's breast--by instinct.

1 Instead of being caught & detained ourselves
2 by bird-lime, we are compelled to catch these
3 seeds & carry them with us. These almost invisible
4 nets, as it were, are spread for us--& whole coveys
5 of Desmodium & bidens seeds & burrs steal
6 transportation out of us. I have found myself
7 often covered as it were with an imbricated scaly
8 coat of the brown desmodium seeds--or a
9
10 bristling cheveaux de frise of beggar ticks--&
11 had to spend a quarter of an hour or more picking
12 them off at some convenient place--& so they
13 got just what they wanted deposited in another
14 place. How surely the Desmodium growing on some
15 rough cliff-side--or the Bidens on the edge
16 of a pool--prophecy the coming of the traveler--
17 brute or human, that will transport their
18 //seeds on his coat%!% I am late for grapes
19 most have fallen-- The fruit of what I
20 //have call V. aestivalis has partly fallen It
21 dark
22 is ^purple about 7/16 inch in diameter very acid &
23 commonly hard. Stem & petiole smooth & purplish
24 but leaf not smooth or green beneath-- Should
25 not this be called Frost grape--rather than
26 the earlier one I ate at Brattleboro?
27 Grapes are singularly various for a wild fruit--
28 like many cultivated ones.
29 Dr. Reynolds told me the other day of
30 a Canada Lynx(?) killed in Andover, in a
31 swamp--some years ago, when he was teach-

1 ing school in Tewksberry--thought to be one
2 of a pair--the other being killed or seen in Derry--
3 Its large track was seen in the snow in Tewks-
4 berry--& traced to Andover and back. They saw where it had
5 leaped 30 feet!% & where it devoured rabbits
6 Was on a tree when shot. skin stuffed some-
7 where. %V Sep --60%

8 Sep 30

9 Cattle-show-- An over-cast mizzling &
10 rainy day. Minott tells of a Gen.⁶⁹ Hull who
11 lived somewhere in this county--who, he re-
12 members called out the whole division once
13 or twice--to a muster. He sold the army
14 under him to the English in the last war
15 --(though Gen Miller of Lincoln besought
16 had no peace of mind
17 to let him lend them--) & never was happy
18 after it. It was said that his life was
19 in danger here in consequence of his treason.
20 Once at a muster in front of the Haden
21 house when there was a sham fight,
22 & an Indian party took a circuit round
23 a piece of wood, some put green grapes
24 into their guns, & he hearing one whistle
25 by his head thought some what wished
26 %Dismissed them%
27 to shoot him--& ordered them to disperse.

28 Speaking of the meadow hay
29 which is lost this year M. said--that
30 the little they had got since the last flood
31 before this--was good for nothing--would only

⁶⁹ "G" poss written over "g"

1 poison the cattle--being covered with the
2 dried slime and filth of the freshet-- When you
3 mowed it--there arose a great dust. He
4 spoke of this grass thus left over winter to next
5 year--as "old fog". Said that Clarke
6 asked
7 (Daniel or Brooks) ~~observed~~ to him the other
8 day what made so many young alders &
9 birches & willows spring up in the river meadows
10 of late years. It didn't use to be so 40
11 or 50 years ago--& he told him that
12 in old times when they were accustomed to
13 take some thing strong to drink they didn't
14 stand for such shrubs but mowed all
15 clear as they went, but now not feeling
16 so much energy for want of the stimulant
17 when they came to a bush though no bigger
18 than a pipe stem they mowed all round it
19 & left it standing.

20 ~~Sep 31st~~ Oct 1st
21 Very heavy rain in the night
22 // cooler now
23 Pm To Walden-- Examined an As. Cornuti

24 //Pod--already opening by the wall-- As they dry
25 the pods crack & open by the seam along the
26 convex or outer side of the pods revealing the
27 seeds with their silky parachutes closely packed
28 already right side up
29 in an imbricated manner, ^ ~~the~~ to the number
30 & again 270
31 in one instance of 134 (as I counted)^ As
32 they lie they resemble somewhat a round
33 Children call them fishes
34 plump fish with the silk ends exposed at the
35 tail. The silk is divided once or twice by

1 an inch in diameter-- They are scarlet
2 --somewhat lighter than the arum berries
3 what
4 They are now very fresh & bright & ^adds to
5 their effect is the perfect freshness & green-
6 ness of the leaves amid which they are seen--
7 //--Gerardia purpurea still-- Brakes
8 //in Hub-swamp wood are withered, quite dry
9 //Solidago Speciosa completely out, though⁷³
10 not a flower was out Sep. 27th or 5 days
11 ago--say 3 or 4 days.
12 The river is still higher owing to the rain of
13 Sep 30th--partly covering the meadows-- Yet
14 they are endeavoring to rake cranberries--
15 in some places
16 After all I perceive that ^the greatest
17 injury done by the water to those berries has prob-
18 ably been that it prevented their ripening. They
19 carry them home spread & dry them & pick
20 but generally it has been by softening them-- One gets only 50 bushes where he would
21 have had 200
22 out the spoilt ones^. Eupatorium purpureum
23 //is generally done. Now and then I see a
24 //Hypericum canadense flower still--⁷⁴ The leaves &c of this
25 //& the angulosum are turned crimson
26 I am amused to see 4 little Irish boys
27 only 5 or 6 years old getting a horse in a
28 pasture for their father apparently--who is
29 at work in a neighboring field. They have all
30 in a row got hold of a very long halter &
31 All wish to have a hand in it
32 are leading him--^ It is surprising that he
33 obeys such small specimens of humanity-- --
34 but he seems to be very docile--a real family

⁷³ "though" altered from "thought"

⁷⁴ "still" inserted over "--"

1 horse. At length by dint of pulling & shouting
2 they got him into a run down a hill--& though
3 he moves very deliberately scarcely faster than a
4 walk--all but the one at the end of
5 the line, soon cut and run to right & left
6 without having looked behind expecting him
7 to be upon them. They haul⁷⁵ up at last at
8 the bars which are down--& then the family puppy
9 a brown pointer(?)⁷⁶ about 2/3 grown comes bounding
10 to join them & assist. He is as youthful & about
11 as knowing as any of them. The horse marches
12 gravely behind obeying the faint tug at the
13 honestly
14 halter, or ^stands still from time to time as if not
15 aware that they are pulling at all--though
16 they are all together straining every nerve to start
17 him. It is interesting to behold this faithful
18 beast the oldest & wisest of the company
19 thus implicitly obeying the lead of the ^weakest
20 youngest &
21 The 2nd lechea rad-shoots are 1 inch long-- //
22 Solidago bicolor considerably past prime. //
23 Corydalis still fresh--
24 Saw ap. 2 phoebes in the tops of the dry mulleins //
25 Why so rarely seen for so many months?
26 Oct 3d
27 The White pines are now getting to be pretty
28 generally particolored--the lower yellowing needles //
29 ready to fall-- The sumachs are generally
30 crimson (darker than scarlet--& young trees
31 & ~~general~~ bushes by the water & meadows are

⁷⁵ "haul" altered from "haul"

⁷⁶ "(?)" inserted

1 generally beginning to glow red & yellow--
2 Especially the hill sides about Walden begin
3 to near these autumnal tints--in the cooler air.
4 These lit leaves--this glowing bright tinted
5 shrubbery--is in singular harmony with the
6 dry strong shore of this cool and deep well.
7 The frost keeps off remarkably-- I have
8 //seen none--though I hear that there was some
9 2 or 3 mornings ago--
10 I detect the crotalaria behind the Wyman site
11 now
12 by hearing the ^rattling seeds in its pods as
13 I go through the grass--like the trinkets about an
14 Indian's leggins--or a rattle-snake.
15 Oct.⁷⁷ 4th '56
16 Helianthus tuberosus, ap. several days, in
17 //
18 Reynold's yard--(the butcher's)
19 Pm down River--
20 Wind from N. E. Some water milkweed flying
21 //
22 Its pods small slender straight & pointed perfectly
23 upright--seeds large with much wing. The Hibiscus
24 gone to seed & pods opened showing the red, op. Ostrya
25 %{Burr's Island}%
26 Island %^%or Rock below Battle Ground--
27 In an article on the Alligator in Harp--
28 Mag. for Dec 1854 it is said that mosquitoes
29 "surround its head in clouds; & we have heard the
30 negroes assert that the reptile opened its mouth
31 until its interior was fully lined, and suddenly
32 p 90 closing it up, would swallow the accumulated
33 marauders, & then set its huge jaws as a

⁷⁷ "O" poss. written over "S"

1 trap for more." This reminds me of the
2 swarms of mosquitoes about frogs--& I think
3 turtles(?)

4 In another art. of May '55 on "The Lion & his
5 Kind"⁷⁸--the animals are placed in this order--
6 The Domestic⁷⁹ Cat--

7 Wild cat

8 The Ocelot or tiger-Cat of Peru & Mexico

9 The Caracal of Asia & Africa--

10 The Lynx of N. A.

11 The Chetah of India & Africa

12 The Ounce of India (perhaps a rough
13 ^var of the Leopard)

14 The Leopard

15 The Jaguar

16 The Cougar

17 The Tiger

18 The Lion-- "The Cougar is the (p 739⁸⁰

19 American lion--at least it bears a closer
20 resemblance to that noble brute than any
21 other of the feline family, for it is destitute
22 of the stripes of the tiger, the spots of the leopard,
23 and the rosettes of the jaguar; but when
24 full-grown possesses a tawny-red color, al-
25 most uniform over the whole body, & hence
26 the inference that it is like the lion.%"% -- --
27 "Cougar is a corruption of the Mexican name".
28 Ranges bet. Paraguay & the Great Lakes of
29 N. A. "In form it is less attractive than the
30 generality of its species, there being an apparent

⁷⁸ "K" altered from "k"

⁷⁹ "D" poss written over "d"

⁸⁰ "(p 739" added in margin

1 want of symmetry; for it is observable
2 that its back is hollow, its legs short &
3 thick, & its tail does not gracefully taper;
4 yet nature has invested the cougar with other
5 qualities as a compensation, the most re-
6 markable of which is an apparent power
7 to render itself quite invisible; for so cun-
8 ningly tinged is its fur, that it per-
9 fectly mingles with the bark of trees--in
10 fact with all subdued tints--and stretched
11 upon a limb, or even extended upon the
12 floor of its dimly-lighted cage, you must
13 prepare your eye by considerable mental
14 resolution to be assured of its positive presence".

15 The flesh is eaten by some-- Mrs
16 Jane Swisshelm kept one which grew to
17 be 9 feet long--and ac. to her, in this writers words,
18 "If in exceeding good humor he would purr;
19 but if he wished to intimidate, he would raise
20 his back, erect his hair, & spit like a cat.
21 In the twilight of the evening the animal
22 was accustomed to pace back and forth to the
23 full extent of his limits, ever & anon
24 uttering a short, piercing shriek, which
25 made the valley reverberate for half a mile
26 or more in every direction. Mrs Swisshelm says
27 these sounds were the shrillest, & at the
28 same time the most mournful she
29 ever heard. They might, perhaps, be likened

1 to the scream of a woman in an agony of
2 terror." He once sprang at her but
3 was brought up by his chain-- When pre-
4 paring to spring ^{u81}his eyes^{u82}were "green & blazing,
5 and the tip of his tail moving from side
6 to side."-- This paper describes "a Full
7 grown royal Tiger, measuring 4ft seven
8 inches from the nose to the insertion of the
9 tail-- -- -- -- Unlike the miserable wretches
10 we see in our menageries he was &c"
11 The Brattleboro paper makes the panther 4ft
12 11 inches so measured!!

13 I hear that a Capt. Hurd of Wayland
14 or Sudbury estimates the loss of river meadow
15 hay this season in those 2 towns--on
16 ac. of the freshet--at 1200 tons.

17 Sunday Oct 5th '56.

18 Pm To Hill and over the Pastures westward
19 Sally Cummings & Mike Murray are out
20 on the Hill collecting apples & nuts. Do they
21 not rather belong to such children of na-
22 ture--than to those who have merely bought
23 them with their money? There are few apples
24 for them this year, however, & it is too early
25 wall
26 for ^nuts--(too late for hazel-nuts)--

27 The grapes are generally gone--& their
28 vines partly bare--& yellowed though

⁸¹ open double quote cancelled

⁸² open double quote cancelled

1 without frost. ~~In the~~ {hi} I amuse my
2 self on the hill top with pulling to
3 pieces & letting fly the now withered &
4 dry pasture thistle tops-- They have a
5 much coarser pappus than the milkweeds.
6 I am surprised, amid these perfectly withered
7 //& bleached thistles to see one just partly in flower.
8 //The autumnal dandelion is now compara-
9 tively scarce there. In the huckleberry
10 pasture by the fence of old barn boards--
11 I notice many little pale brown dome
12 pucker'd to a center beneath
13 //shaped--{drawing} ^puff balls--which emit
14 their dust-- When you pinch them a smoke
15 like brown dust (snuff-colored) issues from
16 just
17 the orifice at their top ^like smoke from
18 a chimney. It is so fine & light that it
19 rises in to the air & is wafted away like smoke.
20 {drawing} They are low oriental domes or
21 mosques-- Sometimes crowded together in nests
22 like a collection of humble cottages on the
23 moor in the coal-pit or Numidian style
24 humble
25 --For there is suggested some ^hearth--beneath
26 from which this smoke comes up-- As it
27 were the homes of slugs & crickets. They please
28 me not a little by their resemblance to rude
29 dome shaped turf built cottages on the plain--
30 wherein some humble but everlasting life
31 is lived. Amid the low & withering grass on
32 the stubble there they are gathered, & their

1 smoke ascends between the legs of the herds
2 & the traveller. I imagine a hearth & pot
3 --& some snug but humble family--passing its
4 Sunday evening beneath each one. Some when
5 you press them harder emit clear water--
6 (the relics of rain or dew) along with the dust--
7 which {last} however has no affinity for it
8 but is quite dry & smoke like.

9 I locate there at once all that is simple
10 and admirable in human life-- There is no
11 virtue which their roofs exclude. I imagine
12 with what contentment and faith I could
13 come home to them at evening. I see some
14 not yet ripe--still entire & rounded
15 at top {drawing}-- When I cracke them open
16 they are found to be quite soggy--of a
17 stringy white consistency--almost creamlike
18 --riper & yellowish at top--where they will
19 burst by & by-- Many are have holes eaten into
20 This was a diff. species the white pig. egg--with that rough crystallized
21 them. one⁸³ [one I find a slug feeding
22 surface
23 with a little hole beneath him--] and a cricket
24 has eaten out the whole inside of another
25 in which he is housed-- This {—} before they are
26 turned to dust. Large chocolate
27 colored ones have long since burst and
28 are spread out ^{wide} ^like a shallow dish--
29

30 Crickets are seen now moving slowly about
31 in the paths--often with their heads only concealed
32 in a burrow--as if looking out from winter quarters.

⁸³ "on" altered from "one"

1 on my return
2 I saw ^a dozen crickets of various sizes
3 gathered on an apple paring which I had
4 dropped in the bath when I came along.
5 // The sweet briar rose-hips are very handsome
6 now--but these hips do not deserve to be
7 coupled with haws as articles of food even
8 in extremities-- They are very dry hard--seedy &
9 //unpalatable. I see some fresh grown
10 Callitriche in some clear well filled leafy
11 pools which are commonly dry at this season
12 The singular long pointed reddish bulbs
13 //
14 in the axils of the Lysimachia stricta
15 are one⁸⁴ of the signs of the season--cool
16 & late
17 It is well to find your employment & amuse-
18 ment in simple⁸⁵ & homely things-- These
19 wear best & yield most. I think I would
20 rather watch the motions of these cows in
21 their pasture for a day--which I now see
22 all headed one way & slowly advancing--
23 watch them & project their course carefully
24 on a chart--& report all their behavior
25 faithfully-- -- -- --rather than wander to
26 Europe or Asia & watch other motions
27 there--for it is only ourselves that
28 we report in either case--& perchance
29 we shall report a more restless & worth-
30 less self in the latter case than in the
31 first.

⁸⁴ "one" written over text, poss "are"

⁸⁵ "simple" altered from "simply"

1 Oct 6th '56
2 some
3 I notice the effect of ^frost this morning in garden. Some //
4 pumpkin vines drooping & black--
5 Pm Carried Sophia & Aunt up

6 the Assabet-- The reflections of the
7 bright tinted maples very perfect-- The
8 common notes of the chicadee--so rarely
9 heard for a long time--& also one Phebe //
10 (this again the 8th-- It. is an anticipation of Spring)
11 strain from it ^amid the leaning hemlocks--
12 reminds me of pleasant winter days when
13 they are more commonly seen-- The jays
14 shrill note is more distinct of late about
15 the edges of the woods--when so many
16 birds have left us-- Were suddenly driven
17 home by a slight thunder-shower!-- //
18 Oct 8th
19 Pm To Smith Chestnut Grove
20 by Turnpike--& Sawmill--
21 At length I discover some white pine
22 cones--a few--on Emerson Heater Piece
23 Trees-- They are all open--and the seeds all //
24 the sound ones but one gone. So Sep-
25 tember is the time to gather them--
26 The tip of each scale is covered with
27 fresh flowing pitch. The trees & weeds
28 by the turnpike are all alive this pleas-
29 ant Pm with twittering sparrows--Emersons
30 buckthorn hedge especially--& Watts' weeds
31 adjoining-- I observe---White throated sparrows //
32 --Song sparrows-- I think some F. juncorum
33 &c--(may be tree sparrows--??? They are

1 all together & ~~the~~ keep up a faint
2 warbling--ap. the White throats & tree-
3 sparrows--if the last are there. A song spar-
4 row utters a full strain--

5 Asters an G. rods are now scarce--
6 //
7 no longer that crowd along the low
8 road sides

9 The following is the condition of the Asters
10 & G. rods--judging from my observations on
11 this walk alone-- I will only refer to those
12 which were not done Sep 24th-- I speak
13 of ~~Swamp Stricta~~ their general condition
14 though a very few specimens here & there may
15 present a dif. appearances

16 Swamp Stricta--done--some hoary
17 S. nemoralis done,⁸⁶ many hoary--though a very few flowers linger⁸⁷
18 S. altissima " " "
19 S. puberula not seen
20 S. bicolor & var.⁸⁸ prob. done--(none⁸⁹ seen out)
21 S. Latifolius far gone
22 S caesia much the worse for the wear, but
23 freshest of any seen--
24 S. speciosa--not seen (It was in prime Oct 2nd)

25 -----
26 Dip. Cornifolius not seen--prob done
27 Umbellatus not seen " "
28 A. Patens ap. done
29 A. macrophyllus not seen
30 A. Acuminatus not seen
31 A. Dumosus prob done

⁸⁶ "done" inserted
⁸⁷ "though a very few flowers linger" added
⁸⁸ "& var." inserted
⁸⁹ "none" written over "not"

1 Dip. linearifolius--ap nearly done
2 A. undulatus comparatively fresh
3 A. corymbosus looks fresh!
4 (??)
5 A. laevis--not noticed--prob. done generally
6 A. Tradescanti--a few still
7 A. Puniceus--hardly seen prob. nearly done
8 A. Longifolius--a few still
9 A. Multiflorus none observed--
10 A. miser--a very few left
11 Of Solidagoes I judge that only the last
12 & S. bicolor in some places
13 3 named & perhaps Puberula ^are common
14 still--& of Asters only Corymbosus--undulatus
15 Tradescanti--& Longifolius (know not of multiflorus)
16 are common--
17 The Bidens cernuum is quite common & fresh yet //
18 in⁹⁰ Everett's meadow by Turnpike-- A few chest- //
19 nut burrs⁹¹ are open & have been some
20 days before they could have felt frost--show-
21 ing that they would open without it--but
22 a stone will not jar them down--nor a club
23 thrown into the tree yet-- I get half a pocket
24 full out of slightly gaping burrs at the
25 expense of many prickles in my fingers--
26 The squirrels have cut off some burrs.-- I
27 see the marks of their teeth. Find many
28 checker berries on Smiths hill beyond the
29 chestnut grove--which appear to be just //
30 ripe--a lighter pink color with 2 little white
31 The marks of what I suppose are the 2 outer calyx leaves
32 checks on the stem side {drawing}^-- Near by a

⁹⁰ "in" followed by stray mark

⁹¹ "burrs" followed by stray mark

1 short fertile fern with large shelly capsules per-
2 Yes small botrychium v. 19th inst.
3 //haps a botrychium^-- A great deal--a great
4 //part of the Dicksonia fern at Saw mill
5 is now whitened or whitening-- I see as
6 I go through the hollow behind Brittons
7{//}%shanty the already hoary tops of many
8 S. nemoralis & ~~shrub~~ and also the yellowish
9{//}%spheres of the H. scabrum--amid the scarlet
10 (or crimson) sumach--& reddened comptonia
11 so fast the winter advances. I notice
12 a large toad amid the dead leaves in the
13 woods at Chimaphila maculata--colored
14 like the leaves a much darker brown than
15 usual--proving that they resemble the ground
16 they occupy. Meet Nealy--short & thick
17 in the woodland path--with his great silent
18 mastiff by his side--& his double barrelled
19 gun in his palm all dangerously cocked--
20 He is eager for partridges--but only
21 guilty of killing a jay--I judge--from
22 his report--once or twice I hear the report
23 of his fowling piece-- I heard partridges
24 //drum the 3d instant. Observed in these
25 woods a very large perhaps owl pellet
26 or possibly fox stercus of gray fur & small
27 bones-- the {jay} of a rodent--ap a wild
28 mouse.
29 The⁹² hickory leaves are among the
30 handsomest now--varying from green--

⁹² "The" pos. cancelled

1 through yellow more or less broadly green striped
2 on the principal veins {drawing} to pure yellow
3 at first almost lemon yellow--at last
4 browner & crisped-- This mingling of yellow
5 & green on the same leaf--the green next
6 the veins where the life is most persistent,
7 is very pleasing--

8 Sophia brings home 2 or 3 clusters of
9 very large⁹³ freshly ripe Thimble berries--with //
10 some unripe--a 2nd crop--ap. owing to
11 the abundance of rain for the last 6 weeks.

12 Oct 10

13 These are the finest days in the year //
14 --Indian summer-- This Pm it was 80 + bet--
15 3 & 4--and at 6 1/2 this evening my chamber
16 is oppressively sultry & the thermometer on the N
17 side of the house is at 64 + I lie with window
18 wide open under a single sheet most of the
19 night-- But I anticipate. The phebe
20 note of the cicadee is now often heard in
21 the yards--& the very Ind.⁹⁴ summer itself is a
22 similar renewal of the year with the faint
23 warbling of birds & 2nd blossoming of flowers
24 Going to E. Hosmer's by boat--saw quite
25 a flock of wild ducks in front of his house
26 close by the bridge. While moving the fence NB
27 today dug up a large reddish mummy-
28 like chrysalid or nymph. %ie. of the Sphynx moth%

⁹³ "large" possibly "long"

⁹⁴ "I" possibly written over "i"

1 Oct 11th '56

2 // Pm to Cliffs--The Ind. summer continues

3 Solidagoes now generally show wooly

4 heads along the fences & brooks--

5 E. Hosmer said yesterday that his father

6 remembered when there was but one store in
7 No, it prob was not then⁹⁵

8 I remember the old shutters with names of grocers on them^
9 Concord and that the little office attached to

10 Perhaps then Jones was the only shop keeper in his day.

11 Dr Heywood's house--kept by Beaton--^ I

12 was speaking of it to Farrar the blacksmith

13 today--& he said, yes, he had heard his father

14 speak of Beaton as "The most honestest man

15 that ever was". When a child was sent

16 to his store & he could not make change

17 within half a penny--he would stick a

18 row of pins in the child's sleeve enough to

19 make all square. He said he had only

20 a keg of molasses and & a bladder of snuff

21 when he began. Farrer thought that

22 the spirit manufactured a century ago

23 was not as adulterated & poisonous as that

24 now made. ~~There~~ He could remember when

25 \\ delirium tremens was very rare-- There was Luke

26 Dodge--he could remember him a drunkard

27 for more than 40 years--yet he was now

28 between 80 & 90.

29 Farrar gave me a wing & foot of a hawk

30 which he shot about 3 weeks ago as he was

31 sitting on a wood pile by the RR. against

32 R. W. E's lot. He called it a Partridge

⁹⁵ Poss. "there". This line connected via inked line to caret following "them" two lines below.

1 Hawk--said he was about as big as a partridge &
2 & had not a white rump
3 his back of a similar color--^ This foot has a
4 % (I had reference to the sharp angle of the rear edge of the shin) %
5 short shin %^% & stout claws--but the wing is much
6 larger than that of the F. fuscus (or sharp-shinned
7 hawk) being with the shoulder attached 16 inches
8 long--which would make the alar extent some
9 33 inches--which is the size of F. Penn-
10 sylvanicus. This wing corresponds in its markings //
11 very exactly with the description of that--& I must
12 does
13 so consider it. Peabody ~~appears~~ ~~to~~ describe any
14 such bird. & Nuttall describes it as very rare--ap--he has not
15 seen one--& says that Wilson had seen only 2
16 Bay wing sparrows numerous-- In the woods //
17 I hear the notes of the jay--a metallic clanging
18 sound--sometimes a mew-- Refer any strange
19 note to him. The scent of decaying leaves
20 after the wet fall is a very agreeable //
21 fragrance on all sides in the woods now like
22 a garret full of herbs. In the path as I
23 go up the hill beyond the springs--on the edge
24 of stows sproutland--I find a little snake which
25 somebody has killed with his heel⁹⁶ It is ap. Coluber
26 //
27 Amaenus (the red snake) Brown above light
28 red beneath--about 8 inches long--but the
29 end of its tail is gone (only 3/4 of an inch of it left.)
30 I count some 127 plates. It is a conspicuous
31 light red beneath--then a bluish gray line along
32 the sides--& above this brown--with a
33 a line of lighter or yellowish brown down
34 the middle of the back.

⁹⁶ "heel" altered from "heall"

1 corydalis.-- The white G. rod is still com- %//%

2 mon here, & covered with bees. Hieracium venosum //

3 still. I see pretty dense spreading rad leaves

4 about the pin weeds--ap recent--

5 A Cuckoo is heard. //

6 I find that the rough white crystallised surfaced

7 pigeon⁹⁸ egg fungus (one was noticed in rep. of Oct 5th) //

8 are puff balls. The outer thick white coat

9 I see it so now

10 peels off first. ^but not in segments like the stellata

11 A pasture thistle with many fresh //

12 flowers & bees on it.

13 Oct 12th--

14 It is interesting to see how some of the

15 few flowers which still linger are frequented

16 by bees & other insects. Their resources begin

17 to fail & they are improving their last chance

18 -- I have noticed them of late especially on⁹⁹ white-

19 G. rod--and pasture thistles &c--and today on

20 a small water melon cut open 10 days

21 ago in the garden-- I see half a dozen

22 honey-bees--many more flies--some wasps

23 --a grass-hopper--& a large handsome

24 snuff-colored

25 butterfly--with dark ^wings & a stripe of blue

26 eyes on them. The restless bees keep buzzing

27 toward the butterfly--but it keeps them off

28 by opening & shutting its wings--but does not

29 much mind the other insects. I did not suspect

30 such a congregation in the desolate garden.

31 Wasps for some time looking about for %//%

32 winter quarters.

⁹⁸ "pigeon" altered from "pig"

⁹⁹ "on" written over false start

1 half an inch are more larger each way.

2 Any flowers seen now may be called late
3 ones. I see perfectly fresh succory--not //
4 to speak of yarrow--a v. ovata--some Polygala
5 sanguinea--autumnal dandelions--tansy &c &c--

6 Oct 15th

7 Pm up Assabet--
8 A smart frost which even injured plants in house //
9 Banks begin to wear almost a Novemberish¹⁰³
10 River lower than for some months-- //
11 aspect-- The black willow almost completely //
12 Ground stiffened in morning--ice seen
13 bare--many quite so-- It loses its leaves about same
14 time with the maples. The¹⁰⁴ large ferns are now
15 rapidly losing their leaves except the terminal tuft. //

16 Other species about the edges of swamps were
17 turned suddenly dark--cinnamon color by the
18 frost of yesterday. The water is very calm & full
19 of reflections-- Large fleets of maple & other
20 leaves are floating on its surface as I go up
21 the Assabet--leaves which ap. came down in a //
22 every motion of the turtles is betrayed by their rustling now
23 shower with yesterday morning's frost^--Mikania
24 is all whitish woolly now-- Yet many tortoises are //
25 still out in the sun-- An abundance of
26 checkerberries by the hemlock at V. Muhlen- //
27 bergii brook-- A remarkable year for berries
28 even this too is abundant like the rest-- They
29 are tender & more palatable than ever now--
30 I find a little pile on them--may be 15 or 20
31 on the moss with each a little indentation or
32 2 on it--made ap-- by some bird or beast--
33 The chicadees are hopping near on the

¹⁰³ "N" possibly written over "n"

¹⁰⁴ large pencil caret following word

1 hemlock above--They resume their winter
2 ways before the winter comes.
3 A great part of the hemlock seeds fallen
4 // Oct 16th
5 Ground all white with frost--
6 //
7 Pm To chestnuts--down turnpike--
8 I notice these flowers on the way by the
9 //road side--which survive the frost--i.e. a few of them
10 Hedge mustard--May weed--tall Crowfoot--
11 Autumnal dandelion--yarrow--some A Tradescanti &
12 cat nep ~~Hedy~~ Tansy next day & a very few meagre S. caesias & A {undulatuses}
13 some red-clover--^ Polygonum orientale was
14 //& on the 19--snap dragon--R. bulbosus--Shepherd's purse & chickweed of course
15 finished by yesterday's frost-- There was plenty of
16 //the Front¹⁰⁵ rank P. freshly open along river--on the 13th--
17 perhaps the frosts have nipped it.
18 I saw a farmer busily collecting his pumpkins
19 on the 14th--(Abel¹⁰⁶ Brooks) rambling¹⁰⁷ over his
20 corn field & bringing the pumpkins out to the
21 sides on the path--~~before~~ on the side of the
22 field where he can load them-- The ground
23 was so stiff on the 15 in the morning that some
24 could not dig potatoes.
25 Bent is now making haste to gather his
26 apples-- I. Wright too is collecting some
27 choice barrells of Golden russets-- Many times
28 he turns it over before he leaves out a specked
29 one-- A poor story if the farmer cannot get
30 rich--for every thing he has is saleable--even
31 every load of mud on his farm. At the
32 Everett meadow a large flock of mewing
33 //& lispig goldfinches--with but little yellow,

¹⁰⁵ "F" written over "f"

¹⁰⁶ "A" written over "a"

¹⁰⁷ "r" possibly written over "R"

1 pass over the turnpike. Many chestnut //

2 burrs are now open--yet a stone will not jarr

3 down many nuts yet-- Burrs which were quite

4 green on the 8th are now all brown & dry--& the

5 prickles come off in your hand when you touch

6 them-- Yet the nuts do not readily drop out--

7 Many nuts have fallen within 2 or 3 days--but

8 many squirrels have been busily picking them up--

9 Found amid the sphagnum on the dry bank

10 on the S side of the turnpike just below Everetts'

11 meadow--a rare & remarkable fungus--such //

12 as I have heard of--but never seen before--¹⁰⁸

13 {drawing}¹⁰⁹ The whole height 6 3/4 inches

14 2/3 of it being buried in the sphagnum--

15 It may be divided into 3 parts

16 Pileus--Stem--& base or scrotum.

17 for it is a perfect phallus-- One

18 of those fungi: named impudicus

19 I think--In all respects a most

20 disgusting object--yet very sug-

21 gestive. It is hollow from top to bottom--

22 the form of the hollow answering to that of the

23 outside. The color of the outside white excepting

24 the Pileus which is olive colored--& somewhat

25 coarsely corrugated--with an oblong mouth

26 at tip about 1/8 of an inch long--or measuring

27 the white lips 1/2 an inch-- This cap is thin &

28 white within almost 1 3/8 inches high x 1 1/2

29 wide. The stem (bare portion) is 3 inches

¹⁰⁸ the following written vertically in left margin:
with that

This is very similar if not the same ^represented in Louden's Encyclopedia--
& called / "Phallus impudicus{--} Stinking morel very fetid"

¹⁰⁹ Drawing 8 lines long. Caption written vertically to the left of drawing reads:
"This stem is drawn too long / by 1 space"

1 long--(tapering more rapidly than in the drawing)
2 horizontally viewed of an oval form-- Longest
3 diam. at base 1 1/2 inches--at top (on edge of Pileus)
4 15/16 of an inch-- Short diameters in both cases about
5 2/3 as {mucch}-- It is a delicate white cylinder
6 of a finely honey-combed & crispy material about
7 3/16 of an inch thick, or more--the whole very
8 straight & regular-- The base or scrotum--
9 is of¹¹⁰ an irregular bag form--about 2 inch by
10 trembling
11 2 in the extremes--consisting of a thick¹¹¹ ^gelatinous
12 mass surrounding the bottom of the stem--&
13 covered with a tough white skin of a darker
14 tint than the stem. The whole plant rather
15 frail & trembling. There was at first a very
16 (or volva?)
17 thin delicate white colar^--about the base
18 of the stem above the scrotum. It¹¹² was as
19 offensive to the eye as to the scent--the
20 cap rapidly melting & defiling what it touched
21 with a fetid {&} olivaceous semi-liquid matter.
22 In an hour or two the plant scented the whole
23 house wherever placed--so that it could not
24 be endured-- I was afraid to sleep in my
25 chamber where it had lain until the room
26 had been well ventilated. It smelled like
27 a dead rat in the ceiling--in all the
28 ceilings of the house. Pray what
29 was Nature thinking of when she made
30 this. She almost puts herself on a level
31 with those who draw in privies. The Cap

¹¹⁰ "of" inserted

¹¹¹ "thick" possibly written over text

¹¹² "It" written over "The"

1 had at first a smooth & almost dry surface--of
2 a sort of olive slate color--but the next day this colored
3 surface all melted out leaving deep corrugations or gills^ rather honey comb like cells
4 with a white bottom.
5

6 Oct 17th

7 Noticed some ap.¹¹³ of the fungus called spunk
8 very large--on the large White oak in Love //
9 Lane 8 or 9 feet from the ground on the
10 E side on a protuberance where a limb was formerly
11 cut off-- It is now green & moist of a yellowish
12 color--composed of several flakes one above the
13 other--the length of the shelf or chord of the
14 arc 21 inches depth from the tree or width of shelf
15 about 1 foot-- Frost has now within 3 or
16 4 days turned almost all flowers to woolly
17 heads--their november aspect-- Fuzzy woolly heads
18 now reign along all hedge rows & over many
19 broad fields-- Some trees, as small hickories, //
20 appear to have dropped their leaves instantaneously
21 as at a signal--as a soldier grounds arms.
22 The ground under such reflects a blaze of light
23 from now crisped yellow leaves. Down they have
24 come on all sides as if touched by fairy fingers.
25 Boys are raking leaves in the street, if
26 only for the pleasure of dealing with such
27 clean crisp substances-- Countless leafy skiffs
28 are floating on pools & lakes & rivers
29 often
30 and in the swamps & meadows ^concealing
31

¹¹³ "ap." inserted

1 the water quite from foot & eye--
2 each leaf still crisply curled up on its edges
3 makes as yet¹¹⁴ a tight boat--like the Indians
4 hide one, but ere long it will become
5 relaxed & flatted out--& sink to the bottom-- --
6 --i.e. if it is driven out to sea--but most are
7 drifted toward the shore which is converted into
8 one long crowded haven where the water is con-
9 cealed--& they settle close to land.

10 // Many fringed gentians quite fresh yet--though
11 most are faded & withered. I suspect that
12 their very early & sudden fading & withering has
13 nothing or little to do with frost after all--
14 for why should so many fresh ones succeed still?
15 My pressed ones have all faded in like manner--!!
16 It would be too late to look for bees now

17 //at Wymans--the flowers are too far gone--
18 I go down the path through Charles Bart-
19 lett's land. The young white oak leaves
20 //are now generally withered in & on the
21 also the black scrub
22 sides of the hollows there^--while the
23 Red & black oaks are still commonly red--
24 & so far alive. As I stood looking
25 at Emersons bound under the RR. embank-
26 ment--I heard a smart tche-day--day--day
27 close to my ear--& looking up saw 4 of
28 which had come to scrape acquaintance with me
29 amid the alders
30 these birds ^hopping ^within 3 & 4 feet of me--
31 I had heard heard them further off at first
32 & they had followed me along the hedge-- They
33 day day'd & lisped their faint notes alter-

¹¹⁴ "as yet" inserted

1 nately--& then as if to make me think they
2 had some other¹¹⁵ errand than to peer at
3 me, they pecked the dead twigs with
4 their bills--the little top-heavy-black-
5 crowned--volatile fellows.

6 Oct 18th--

7 Rain all night & half this day-- //

8 Pm a-chestnutting down turnpike //

9 & across to Britton's--thinking that the rain
10 now added to the frosts would relax the burrs
11 which were open & let the nuts drop.

12 The Sugar Maples are now in their glory--all //

13 aglow with yellow red & green-- They are remarkable
14 for the contrast they afford of blushing red
15 ^{deep}
16 on one half--& green on the other--

17 The chestnuts are not so ready to fall

18 as I expected--perhaps the burrs require
19 to be dried more after the rain-- In a day
20 or 2 they will nearly all come down-- //

21 They are a pretty fruit, thus compactly

22 stowed away in this bristly chest--3 is
23 the regular number--& there is no room to spare
24 The two outside nuts having each one
25 convex side without and a flat side
26 within; the middle nut has 2 flat
27 sides-- Sometimes there are several more
28 nuts in a burr--but this year the
29 burs are small, and then are not commonly
30 more than 2 good nuts--very¹¹⁶ often only one
31
32

¹¹⁵ false start preceding "other"

¹¹⁶ "very" inserted

1 the squirrels have gnawed through many
2 closed burrs--and left the pieces on
3 the stumps.

4 The Late golden--rod--S. latifolia is all gone //
5 on ac. of frost--

6 Men commonly exaggerate the theme.
7 Some themes they think are significant--
8 & others insignificant. I feel that my life
9 is very homely--my pleasures very cheap--
10 Joy & sorrow--success--& failure--grandeur
11 & meanness, & indeed most words in the
12 English language--do not mean for
13 me what they do for my neighbors--
14 I see that my neighbors look with compassion
15 on me--that they think it is a mean &
16 unfortunate destiny which makes me
17 to walk in these fields & woods so much
18 & sail on this river alone-- But so
19 long as I find here the only real elysium I
20 cannot hesitate in my choice-- My work is
21 writing--& I do not hesitate though I know
22 that no subject is too trivial for me
23 --tried by {oridinary} standards--for
24 ye fools, the theme is nothing, the
25 life is every thing. All that interests the
26 reader is the depth & intensity of the life
27 excited-- We touch our subject but by a
28 point which has no breadth--but the

1 pyramid of our experience or our interest in
2 it--rests on us by a broader or narrower
3 base. That is man is all in all-- Nature
4 nothing but as she draws him out & reflects
5 him. Give me simple--cheap--& homely themes.
6 I forgot to say that there are some-
7 times 2 meats within one chestnut shell
8 --divided transversely & each covered by its
9 separate brown ribbed skin. {drawing} ~~{vessel}~~ ~~{chest}~~¹²⁰
10
11 // I still see a yellow butterfly occasionally
12 zig-zaging by the roadside--
13 What a strong medicinal--but rich scent
14 now after the rain from decaying weeds,
15 perhaps ferns, by the roadside. The
16 rain falling on the fresh dried herbs & filling
17 the ditches into which they drooped has con-
18 verted them into tea.
19 Apple leaves are now pretty generally brown
20 // & crisp.
21
22 I see where the chestnut trees have been sadly bruised
23 by the large stones cast against them in previous
24 years--& which still lie around--~~when I~~
25 ~~climb them I even see~~
26 That was an interesting sight described on the
27 winged
28 12th the ^insects of various kinds--gathered on
29 the last fragment of a watermelon in the garden
30 to taste the last sweets of the year-- In mid-
31 summer they are dispersed and not
32 observed--but now as in the spring they

¹²⁰ checked against 1906 version

1 are congregated about the little sweet that is left.

2 Minott told me one of his hunting
3 stories yesterday--how he saw a very large
4 henhawk come sailing from over the hill, just
5 this side of where Moore lives now. He did'nt
6 expect to reach him but he knew that he
7 had a plaguey smart little piece--it was
8 a kind of half stocked one (He always speaks
9 of the gun he used on a particular occasion
10 as if it were a new one--describing it minutely
11 though he never had more than 3, perhaps not
12 more than 2 in his life--I suspect--)--so he
13 thought he'd give her¹²¹ a try--& faith she
14 pitched down into the little meadow on the N
15 side the road there--& when he came up she
16 bristled up to him so that he was obliged to give
17 her another charge.

18 Oct 19th

19 Pm To Conantum.

20 The fall--now & for some weeks--is the
21 time for flocks of sparrows of various kinds //
22 flitting from bush to bush & tree to tree (& both
23 bushes & trees are thinly leaved or bare) & from
24 one seread meadow to another. They are
25 mingled together & their notes even, being
26 faint--are, as well as their colors and
27 motions much alike-- The sparrow
28 youth are on the wing-- They are still
29 further concealed by their resemblance

¹²¹ "her" altered from "him"

1 gray
2 in color to the ^twigs & stems which are
3 now beginning to be bare. I have not
4 //noticed any kind of black-bird for a long time.
5 The most prominent of the few lingering
6 //solidagoes which I have noticed since the 8th
7 is the S. caesia--though that is very scarce
8 indeed now--hardly survives at all-- Of the
9 //Asters--which¹²² I have noticed since that date--
10 the A. undulatus is perhaps the only one of which
11 you can find a respectable specimen-- I see one
12 //so fresh that there is a bumble-bee on it.
13 Of lingering flowers which I have noticed
14 during the last 3 or 4 days [v list under 16th ult] not
15 including Fringed Gentian & witch hazel--~~is~~ the
16 and at same time commonest
17 freshest ^is the yarrow--~~& next perhaps~~
18 I noticed 2 or 3 days ago after one of those
19 frosty mornings a half and hour before sunset
20 of a clear & pleasant day--a swarm,--¹²³ ~~(~~¹²⁴ were
21 //they not of winter gnats?--between me & the
22 sun like so many motes--7 or 8 feet from the
23 ground by the side of a young cherry tree in the
24 yard. The swarm was some 3 feet in diameter
25 & seemed to have been revealed by the level rays of
26 the sun. Each insect was acting its part in an
27 ceaseless dance rising & falling a few inches
28 while the swarm kept its place-- Is not this
29 a forerunner of winter?
30 I go across Hubbard's land--& find that
31 I must go round the corners rye¹²⁵ 2 or 3

¹²² "which" written over "the"

¹²³ comma written under dash

¹²⁴ open paren cancelled

¹²⁵ "of" poss. written over "rye"

1 new winter rye fields--which show very green
2 by contrast with the seared grass. I sit on
3 the old conantum door step--where the wind rattles
4 the loose clapboards above my head--though for
5 the most part only the horizontal rows of wrought
6 nails are left to show where the Clapboards have
7 been. It is affecting to behold a peach and apple
8 orchard just come to maturity by the side of
9 this house--which was planted since this house
10 was an uninhabited ruin--as if the first step
11 would have been to pull down the house.

12 See quite a flock of myrtle-birds--, which //
13 I might carelessly have mistaken for slate-colored
14 snowbirds--flitting about on the rocky hill-
15 side under Conantum Cliff-- They show about 3
16 white or light colored spots when{--}they--fly--commonly
17 no bright yellow--though some are pretty bright.
18 side of the
19 They perch on the ^dead mulleins--on rocks--on
20 the ground--& directly dart off ap. in pursuit
21 of some insect. I hear no note from them.
22 They are thus near or on the ground there not¹²⁶
23 as in spring

24 Both the white and black ash are quite done-- //
25 & some of the elms there-- The bass has lost ap. more //
26 than half its leaves.

27 The botrychium lunarioides--now shedding its pale //
28 whitish dust when struck by the foot--but ap
29 generally a little past its maturity--is quite
30 common in the pasture near the wall where
31 I sat to watch the eagle-- At first you

¹²⁶ Stray mark before "not"

1 notice only the stipe--~~for~~ 4 to 7 or 8 inches
2 high--like a narrow hand partly closed--for
3 the small (now dull purplish) frond unites
4 with it below the surface.

5 Walking thro' the reddened huckle-berry bushes
6 --whose leaves are fast falling I notice the
7 birds nests already filling with withered leaves

8 // Witch hazel is in prime or prob a little
9 past--though some buds are not yet open--
10 Their leaves are all gone-- They form large
11 clumps on the hill-side there even 30 to fifty
12 stems from 1 to 2 or 3 inches in diameter & the
13 highest 12 feet high--falling over on every side.
14 The now imbrowned ferns around indicate
15 the moist soil which they like.

16 I have often noticed the inquisitiveness of birds
17 as the other day of a sparrow--whose motions
18 I should not have supposed to have any reference
19 to me, if I had not watched it from first to
20 last. I stood on the edge of a pine & birch wood--
21 It flitted from 7 or 8 rods distant to a pine
22 within a rod of me where it hopped about
23 stealthily & chirped awhile--then flew as many
24 rods the other side--& hopped about there
25 a spell--then back to the pine again as near
26 to me as it dared--& again to its first position
27 --very restless all the while-- Generally I should
28 have supposed that there was more than
29 one bird or that it was altogether acci-

1 dental--that the chipping of this sparrow
2 for I could see nothing peculiar about it
3 8 or 10 rods had no reference to me--^ But
4 when I brought my glass to bear on it--I
5 found that it was almost steadily eyeing me &
6 was all alive with excitement.
7 Poke weed has been killed by the severe frosts of the //
8 last 3 or 4 days--
9 The¹²⁷ A. Cornuti pods are now ap. in the midst of dis- //
10 counting-- They point at various angles
11 with the stem like a flourish--{drawing} The pretty
12 brown fishes have loosened & lifted their
13 scales somewhat--are bristling a little--or--
14 further advanced--{drawing} the outer part
15 of the down of the upper seeds is
16 blown loose--while they are still retained
17 by the ends of the middle portion in ~~top~~ loops
18 --attached to the core-- These white ^{tufts} ~~bunches~~
19 --ready to burst & take to flight on the
20 least jar--show afar as big as your fist.
21 There they dangle & flutter till they are
22 quite dry & the wind rises-- Others again
23 are open & empty--except of the brown
24 core--& you see what a delicate smooth
25 white (slightly cream colored) lining this
26 casket has.
27
28 The hypericums (the whole plant) have now generally //
29 been killed by the frost
30 A large pasture thistle bush close to the ground //
31 amid its leaves, as in spring.

¹²⁷ "The" added

1 Among the dirty woolly heads of plants
2 now gone to seed I¹²⁸ notice for the first time
3 the peculiar matted woolly top of the tall anemone
4 rising above some red leaved huckleberries-- I am
5 surprised to see to what length & breadth one of this little
6 compact conical heads has puffed out-- Here are
7 5 which have flown & matted together into a mass 4 or
8 5 inches long perpendicularly x 2 wide--full of seeds
9 with their wool.

10 I return by the W side of Lee's Cliff hill--& sit
11 on a rounded rock there covered with fresh fallen
12 pine needles amid the woods-- Whence I see
13 Wachusett. How little unevenness & elevation
14 is required for Nature's effects-- An elevation
15 1000 or 1500 feet above the plain is seen from
16 all eminences--& level open plains ~~within 3~~
17 or from over the opening made by a pond--
18 within 30 miles-- Nature is not obliged to lift her
19 mts very high in the horizon after all to make
20 them visible & interesting.

21 The rich sunny yellow of the old pitch
22 //pine needles just ready to fall contrasting
23 & unmixed masses
24 with the new ^green ^above--makes a very
25 pleasing impression as I look down into the
26 hollows this side of Lee's Cliff¹²⁹.-- I noticed
27 //the small woodpecker several days ago.

28 Oct 20th

29 Pm to Hill--to look for ground squirrel
30 nests-- The river banks have now assumed

¹²⁸ "I" altered from "is"

¹²⁹ "C" poss. written over "c"

1 almost their November¹³⁰ aspect--the button bushes
2 are nearly bare-- The water is smooth--the
3 sun warm--& the reflections particularly fine
4 & distinct--but there is reflected now ^ only gray-- for the most part
5
6 twigs--and a few sere & curled brown leaves--wool-
7 grass--&c. Land at Hemlocks--in the eddy
8 there--where the white bits of saw dust keep boiling
9 up & down & whirling around as in a pot.
10 Amid the young pitch pines in the pasture
11 behind I notice, as elsewhere of late--a great
12 {many} brownish yellow--(and some pink) election //
13 cake fungi {drawing} eaten by crickets. About
14 3 inches in diameter. Some of those spread chocolate
15 colored ones have many grubs in them though dry
16 & dusty-- Think I heard the very faint gnah of
17 a Nuthatch-- Thus of late, when the sea- //
18 son is declining¹³¹--many birds have departed--
19 & our thoughts are turned toward winter.
20 [began to have a fire more or less--say 10 days or
21 a fortnight ago--] We hear the jay again
22 more frequently--& the chickadees are more
23 numerous & lively & familiar--& utter their phebe
24 note & the nuthatch is heard again--
25 & the small woodpecker seen amid the bare
26 twigs.
27 Owing to the great height of the river--there //
28 has been no bidens beckii¹³²--nor Polygonum amphib-
29 ium--to my knowledge this year--nor have I found
30 any myriophyllum.

¹³⁰ "N" written over "n"

¹³¹ T corrects spelling of "declining"

¹³² "B" written over "b"

1 I dig into 2 or 3 squirrel holes under
2 a black oak--& in a rotten stump--trace
3 them a foot or more & lose them or else they
4 came to an end? Though I saw a squirrel enter
5 the ground I dug & lost it. They are ap. very busy now
6 laying up their stores. I see a gray one making
7 haste with waving tail across the field from the
8 nut trees to the woods.

9 Looking up the side of the hill toward the
10 sun I see a little gossamer on the sweet
11 fern &c--and from my boat little flocks of
12 occasionally
13 white gossamer^--3/4 of an inch long--in the
14 air or caught on twigs--as if where a spider
15 had hauled in his line.

16 I think that all spiders can walk on water--
17 for when last summer I knocked one off my
18 boat by chance--he ran swiftly back to the
19 boat & climbed up--as if more to avoid the
20 fishes than the water-- This would account for
21 those long lines stretched low over the water from
22 one grass stem to another-- I see one of them
23 now 5 or 6 feet long & only 3 or 4 inches above the
24 surface--& it is remarkable that there is no
25 perceptible sag to it weak as the line must

26 //be. The pin-weeds are now bare--&

27 their stem & fruit turned¹³³ a dark brown-- The
28 //Thorns on the hill are all bare.

29 & for some time
30 // There are fewer turtles now ^out sunning.

31 // A very little *S. nemoralis* in one place from
32 the axil.

¹³³ "turned" written over "a"

1 toward Ditch Pond) when the ducks rising
2 up on each ~~side~~ darkened the sky{--}was
3 black with them. His training piece was
4 an Old King's¹³⁵ Arm--taken from the
5 British sometime he supposed. It was
6 a capital piece, even for shot, & thorough-
7 ly made--made upon honor every part
8 of it-- There are no such guns made in
9 this country-- The lock was strong &
10 smart--so that when you snapped it
11 it{--}filled¹³⁶ the pan chock full of fire
12 --& He could burn a single kernel of
13 powder in it. But it took a good deal
14 of powder to load it-- He kept its brass-
15 mountings burnished so bright that you
16 could see your face in them. He had
17 also owned a French¹³⁷ Piece-- {One} too
18 he had a ~~small~~ little English ~~fo~~
19 cocking piece--(i.e fowling piece) It was¹³⁸ a plaguey
20 2 (smart piece--bell-muzzled). It had the
21 1 (word London on the barrel close to the lock.¹³⁹
22 & would carry ball well--he could knock
23 over a robin with it 8 rods off--with ball or
24 a slug. He had a rifle once--
25 What did they use rifles for?--Oh--for
26 Turkey-shooting--
27 {One}--one Rice who lived in Lincoln
28 where Haden does now--made a turkey
29 shooting--& he went to it with his English

¹³⁵ "K" written over "k"

¹³⁶ "filled" written over text

¹³⁷ "F" written over "f"

¹³⁸ "was" inserted

¹³⁹ "smart . . . the" and "word . . . lock" numbered for transposition

1 fowling piece-- He saw many on the
2 road going to it-- Saw Dakin--Jonas
3 Minott (Capt Minott's son--who spent quite
4 a fortune on shooting)~~They asked him~~¹⁴⁰ one
5 offering to take another down to the shooting for
6 a mug of flip-- They asked him what he
7 was going to do with that little thing.
8 You paid four pence a shot at a live
9 turkey--only 20 rods off-- Those who had
10 rifles were not allowed to rest-- Amos
11 Baker was there (who was at Concord Fight)
12 The turkey was a large white one
13 ^Minott rammed down his slug--& getting down
14 behind a fence rested on it while the rest
15 laughed at him. He told Amos to look
16 sharp & tell him where his ball struck--&
17 fired. Amos said the ball struck just
18 above the Turkey-- Others were firing in the
19 mean while. Minot loaded & tried once
20 more--& this time his ball cut off the turkeys
21 neck--& it¹⁴¹ was his--worth a dollar at least.
22 You only had to draw blood to get the turkey.
23 Another--a black one was set up--
24 & this time his ball struck the ^{ground} ^just
25 this side the turkey then scale up & passed
26 right through its body lodging under
27 the skin on the opposite side--& he cut
28 it out.
29
30 Rice made his money chiefly by his
31 liquor &c-- Some set up the turkeys they

¹⁴⁰ strikeover includes dash preceding "They"

¹⁴¹ mark looks like a "t" cross

1 had gained--others "hustled" for liquor
2 or for a supper--i.e. they would
3 take sides & then putting 7 coppers
4 in a hat shake them up well & empty
5 them--& the part{y} that got the fewest
6 heads after 3 casts paid for the supper--

7 M says--that in all the time he
8 lived at Bakers--in fact in all his life
9 he never went to market--

10 Told me how they used to carry on on Concord
11 Common formerly--on great days-- Once when
12 they were shaking dice there in the evening for
13 money--round a table with 25 or 30 dollars
14 in cash upon it--some rogue fastened a
15 rope to one leg of the table & so at
16 a distance suddenly started off with the
17 table--at¹⁴² the same time upsetting & ex-
18 tinguishing the light. This made a great
19 outcry-- The ran up cry--Mister I'll help
20 you pick up your money--but they put
21 the half into their own pockets.

22 Father told me about his father
23 the other night--that he remembers
24 his father used to breakfast before the
25 family at one time on ac. of his business--
26 & he with him. His father used to eat
27 the under crusts of biscuits--& he the
28 upper--

29 His father died in 1801 aged 47.

¹⁴² "at" written over false start

1 When the war came on he was apprentice
2 or journeyman to a Cooper--who employed
3 many hands-- He called them together &
4 told them that on ac. of the war his business
5 was ruined & he had no more work for
6 them. So, my father thinks his father went
7 privateering-- Yet he remembers his telling
8 him of his being employed digging at
9 some defences--when a cannon ball came
10 & sprinkled the sand all over them.

11 After the water he went into business as
12 a merchant--commencing with a single
13 Hogshead of sugar-- His ship was on Long
14 Wharf-- He was a short man--a little
15 taller than my father--stout & very strong
16 a powerful man
17 for his size--Levi Melchier ^who was
18 his clerk or tender--used to tell my father
19 that he did not believe he was so strong
20 a man as his father was-- He would never
21 give in to him in handling a {hogshead} of
22 molasses.

23 Minott too sings the praises of Beaton--
24 the store keeper--though of course he does not
25 remember him. He was a Scotchman--and a
26 pedlar--and the most honest man that is
27 mentioned in Concord history. You might
28 send a child to the store and if there was
29 a fraction still due the child after making
30 change--he would give him a needle or a

1 large pin.

2 Friday Oct 24th 56

3 12 pm Set out for Eagles-wood Perth Amboy N. J.

4 Spent the pm in Worcester.

5 By cars in evening to Allyn's Point & steamer
6 Commonwealth to N. Y.

7 Oct 25th

8 Oct 25th Saw at Barnum's museum the stuffed skin of
9 a cougar that was found floating dead¹⁴³ in the Hud-
10 son many years ago. The stuffed jaguar
11 there looks rather the largest-- Had seen
12 a clergyman in Worcester the previous afternoon
13 (at Higginson's) who told me of one killed
14 near the head of the Delaware in NY state by
15 an acquaintance of his. His dog had treed it
16 or found it on a tree on a mt side, & the
17 hunter first saw it as he came up from below
18 stretched out on a limb & looking intently at
19 him ready to spring--he fired & wounded it--
20 but as usual it sprang as soon as struck
21 in the direction it was pointing. It struck 70
22 feet down the mt from the tree--or 100 feet
23 dist--tearing off the sleeve of the hunter's
24 very thick & stout coat as it passed & marking
25 his arm from shoulder to hand. It took to a tree
26 & again & this time approaching it from above
27 he shot it. The specimens I have seen were
28 long-bodied. Looked into Dekays Report
29 at the Astor Library--he describes one, the largest
30 "of which we have any account", killed in
31

¹⁴³ "dead" inserted

1 Lake Fourth Herkimer County "it had
2 a total length of 11 feet 3 inches"-- He says
3 that Vanderdonk speaks of lions & their skins,
4 only the latter seen by christians, meaning
5 panthers. Ac to D. haunts ledges of rocks
6 called "Panther¹⁴⁴ ledges"--there is no well au-
7 thenticated account of their having attacked
8 a man--& it is not well established that
9 Ap. a panther was killed after this--this fall in
10 the N & S species are the same. Rhode Island.

11 Dekay¹⁴⁵ describes the Sorex Dekayi
12 --"nearly allied to brevicaudus, but is larger
13 & more robust in its form." From¹⁴⁶ Massachusetts
14 to Virginia "Cheek teeth 16/10," instead of 18/10 in
15 S. brevicaudus. The color resembles the fur of
16 the star-nosed mole. Length of head & body
17 4.8 inches tail .8 to end of hairs .9. He never met
18 with S. brevicaudus in N. Y.-- Is not this
19 my sorex of July 12th '56? or is mine possibly
20 the Sorex Fosteri,--whose cheek teeth are 18/10 & total
21 length 4. tail 1.5.

22 Arrived at Eagleswood Perth Amboy

23 Sat. 5 Pm¹⁴⁷ Oct 25th

24 Sunday Oct 26th

25 An abundance of a Viburnum--making
26 thickets in dry woods & ravines & set out
27 about houses--now full of edible fruit
28 like that of V. nudum & also of leaves.

¹⁴⁴ "P" written over "p"

¹⁴⁵ "D" written over "K"

¹⁴⁶ "F" written over "f"

¹⁴⁷ "p" written over "p"

1 {adhered to this page is an etching with a caption that
2 reads: "Eagleswood, Perth Amboy, N. J."}

1 At first I was inclined to call it V.
2 nudum--but beside that it bears an a-
3 long after the V. nudum berries have fallen with us
4 bundance of berries still¹⁴⁸& they hold on for
5 3 or 4 weeks afterward at least) it grows
6 generally in dry woods & ravines & uplands
7 now {~~redened~~} reddened
8 --The leaf is quite thin ^of various forms--
9 & the bush is quite thorny(!) in the woods making
10 almost impenetrable thickets in many places--
11 like a thorn bush--& gave me much trouble
12 to cut through in surveying--as did the cat-
13 briar.-- I think it must be the V. prunifolium
14 or Black Haw-- It is quite ornamental with
15 its abundance of purple fruit--which tastes
16 much like dates-- I think I have never seen
17 it in Concord--& perhaps Emerson & others con-
18 found it with V. nudum. It is thorny
19 like a wild apple but of course much more
20 The privet was a very common shrub with its black berries
21 slender--
22 Flowers almost entirely done-- {I see} apparently
23 the sea-side golden rod lingering still by
24 the Raritan River--and a new aster
25 Diospyros Virginiana
26 The persimmon ^quite common-- Saw
27 some trees quite full of fruit-- There was
28 a little left on the trees when I left Nov.
29 24th, but I should think it was in its prime
30 about the end of the 1st week of November--
31 i.e. what would readily shake off. Before
32 it was commonly puckery. In any case it
33 furs the mouth just like the choke cherry.

¹⁴⁸ open paren written over dash

1 It is not good for much-- They would
2 be more edible if it were not for the
3 numerous large seeds, & when you have
4 rejected them there is little but skin left.
5 Yet I was surprised that the fruit was not
6 more generally gathered.

7 The sassafras was common--

8 Saw & heard a Katydid about the 1st of November--

9 Monday Oct 27th

10 Began to survey along the shore and through
11 the woods-- One of the largest & commonest
12 trees the tulip in the moist ravines--its
13 dried tulip shaped relic¹⁴⁹ of a flower--the
14 broad flat stamens still remaining. Noticed
15 a medicinal odor, somewhat like fever-bush, in the
16 bark of twigs-- It is said to be a valuable
17 tonic.

18 The liquidambar or sweet gum trees very
19 common & large--oak like-- The corky bark
20 on young trees & twigs was raised in to 2 ears so
21 as to form a channel--which would conduct
22 the rain down on the branches to the main stem I should
23 say. The fruit was a coarse rigid spherical
24 burr an inch or more in diameter--which opened
25 & dropped much fine seed in my trunk

26 Black walnut--& bay berry were pretty com-
27 mon though I noticed no berries on the last--

¹⁴⁹ "relic" altered from "relici"

1 them quite a discovery & ate many from
2 day¹⁵² to day swallowing the skins and stones--
3 & recommended them to Spring. He said that
4 they were very much like a certain French grape
5 which he had eaten in France. It is a true
6 frost grape--but ap. answeres to V. aestivalis(?)
7 One I opened has only 2 seeds--while one of the early ones at Brattle-
8 one of
9 boro has 4--but ^the late ones of Brattleboro has only 2--which also
10 v. fruit & leaves-- I have called V. aestivalis
11 Was interested by Pierce's Perpetual Calendar--
12 on a round stick (sometimes on a pencil case)
13 by which you tell the day of the week &c for any
14 date.
15 Visited the principal Antique book store in
16 Fulton street upstairs W. of Broadway--
17 also Tunison's Antique book store 138 Fulton
18 st.
19 May be worthwhile to get Oswald's Etymologi-
20 cal dictionary--& if possible, Smiths (smaller)
21 (abridged)
22 Dictionary of antiquities-- He is the author of the
23 Lat. Dictionary.
24 var monticola of prinus
25 ? I suspect it is the Quercus montana ^so
26 Common at Eagleswood with its large
27 acorns now sprouted--indeed almost every
28 acorn of white & chestnut oaks was sprouted.
29 Noticed plenty of chimaphila maculata
30 in the great Ravine.
31 Saw more rabbitts & wild mice there than
32 The boys said the wild rabbits
33 here-- Game is¹⁵³ protected. played with the tame ones in the yard.
34 The prevailing trees there are red¹⁵⁴ cedar
35 chestnut oak
36 --tulip--white oak--pin-oak ^&c Gum

¹⁵² "day" written over "date"

¹⁵³ "is" poss written over "it"

¹⁵⁴ inserted

1 tree--Pitch Pine--& of smaller trees the
2 Cornus Florida--bThere was no white pine &
3 but 2 or 3 small white birches.

4 The wire-fence was something new--&
5 the tongue used by an Irish woman to wipe
6 a cinder out of her son's eye-- The 4 feet
7 of flame issuing from one chimney of the
8 State of Maine Steamer after we passed
9 her--(the sun just set) ~~like~~ not yellow
10 & fiery--but white like a lit cloud--or
11 her smoke reflecting the departing day.

12 A clayey soil at Eagleswood making
13 very bad walking even after a frosty night only--
14 --clay mixed with red-sandstone sand--
15 When I was washed my hands--though but little
16 soiled--the water was colored red--

17 Am glad to get back to N. England,
18 the dry sandy wholesome land--land of
19 & white pines
20 scrub oaks & birches^--now in her russet
21 dress--reminding me of her flaxen-headed
22 children.

23 Saw some very large true horn beams--

24 The pastures &c at Eagleswood more densely over-
25 run with wild carrots--the commonest weed & a great
26 pest.

27 When I got back to N. England the grass seemed
28 bleached a shade or 2 more flaxen--more
29 completely withered.

1 Tuesday Nov. 25th 55¹⁵⁵
2 Get home again this morning--
3 Nov 27th
4 Pm Take a turn down the river-- A painted
5 //tortoise sinking to the bottom--& ap. tree sparrows
6 along the shore.

7 Nov. 28
8 Pm to Chestnut wood by Turnpike
9 to see if I could find my comb--probably lost out of my pocket when I climbed
10 & shook a chestnut tree more than a month ago.
11 Unexpectedly find many chestnuts in the
12 burrs which have fallen--some time ago--
13 Many are spoiled--but the rest being thus
14 moistened are softer & sweeter than a month
15 ago-- Very agreeable to my pallet-- The
16 burrs from some cause having fallen without drop-
17 ping their nuts--

18 As I stood looking down the hill over Emer-
19 sons young woodlot there perhaps at 3 1/2 Pm
20 the sun light reflected from the many ascending
21 twigs of bare young chestnuts--& birches--
22 very dense & ascendant with a marked
23 parralellism--they reminded me of the lines
24 of gossamer at this season--being almost
25 exactly similar to the eye-- It is a true novem-
26 ber phenomenon.

27 Nov. 29th
28 Begins to snow this morning & snows
29 slowly & interruptedly with a little fine hail
30 //all day--till it is several inches deep

¹⁵⁵ note that T's date is a year off

1 --This the first snow I have seen--but they
2 say the ground was whitened for a short time
3 some weeks ago.

4 It has been a remarkably pleasant Novem-
5 ber--warmer & pleasanter than last year

6 Sunday Nov. 30

7 Pm to Cliffs via Hubbards Grove--

8 Several inches of snow--but a rather soft &
9 mild air still-- Now see the empty chalices of
10 the blue curles & the rich brown-fruited pin weed
11 above the crust. (The very cat was full of spirits
12 this morning rushing about & frisking on the
13 snow crust which bore her alone-- When I came
14 home from N.J. the other day--was struck with
15 the sudden growth & stateliness of our cat min--
16 his cheeks puffed out like a regular grimalkin
17 I suspect it is a new coat of fur against
18 the winter chiefly. The cat is a third bigger
19 than a month ago--like a patriarch wrapped
20 & a mouse a-day I hear is nothing to him now--
21 in furs.) This as I go through the Depot
22 field--where the stub ends of corn stalks
23 rise above the snow-- I find half a dozen russetts
24 touched & discolored within by frost still
25 hanging on Wheelers tree by the wall.
26 %stipule%
27 I see the fine thin yelllowish ¹⁵⁶ scales¹⁵⁷ of the
28 %leaves% what part are they?
29 pine %^%(?)¹⁵⁸ ^now on the snow by Hubbard's grove
30 & where some creature has eaten the resi-
31 pitch %V Spring of 59%
32 nous terminal ^pine buds%^-- In ¹⁵⁹Hubbard's
33 bank wall field beyond the brook--see

¹⁵⁶ cancelled open paren

¹⁵⁷ "scales" cancelled in pencil

¹⁵⁸ "(?)" cancelled in pencil

¹⁵⁹ "H" written over "h"

1 the tracks of many sparrows that
2 have run from weed to weed--as if a
3 chain had dropped there. Not an apple is
4 left in the orchard or F. H. Hill--not a track
5 there of walker-- Now all plants are withered
6 & blanched--except perhaps some V. vacillan's
7 red leaves which sprang up¹⁶⁰ in the burning last
8 spring. Here & there a squirrel or a rabbit
9 has hastily crossed the path.

10 Minott told me on Friday--of an oldish
11 man & woman--who had brought to a muster
12 here once a great leg of bacon boiled, to turn
13 a penny with-- The skin as thick as sole
14 leather was flayed & turned back--dis-
15 playing the tempting flesh-- A tall raw
16 boned omniverous heron of a Yankee
17 came along & bargained with the
18 woman--who was awaiting a customer--
19 for as much of that as he could eat.
20 He ate & ate & ate making a surprising
21 hole--, greatly to the amusement of the
22 lookers on, till the woman in her
23 despair--unfaithful to her engagement--
24 appealed to the police to drive him off--

25 Sophia describing the first slight
26 whitening of snow a few weeks ago--said
27 that when she awoke she noticed a
28 certain bluish white reflection on the
29 wall & looking out saw the

¹⁶⁰ "up" poss. written over "in"

1 ground whitened with snow--

2 My first sight of snow this year I got
3 as I was surveying about the 5th of November
4 in a Great wooded Gully snaking up
5 from the Raritan River in Perth Amboy N. J.
6 it was a few fine flakes in the chilly air--
7 which very few who were out noticed at all.

8 That country was remarkable for its
9 gullies--commonly well wooded--with
10 a stream at the bottom--One was called
11 Souman's¹⁶¹ Gully--the only good name for
12 any feature of the landscape thereabouts--
13 yet the inhabitants objected especially to
14 this word gully.

15 That is a great place for oysters--&
16 the inhabitants of amboy are said to be
17 very generally well off in consequence--
18 All are allowed to gather oysters on
19 the flats at low tide--& at such times
20 I saw 30 or 40 wading about with baskets
21 & picking them up--the indigenous ones.

22 Off the mouth of the Raritan I saw
23 about 75 boats one morning busily
24 taking up the oysters which they had laid
25 down--their usual morning's work.

26 I used to get my clothes covered with
27 beggar ticks in the fields there--& burrs
28 small & large--

29 Minott Pratt tells me that he watched

¹⁶¹ poss "Sonman's"

1 the fringed gentian this year & it lasted
2 //till the first week in November.

3 Dec 1st

4 Pm by path around Walden--

5 With this little snow of the 29th ult there
6 pretty
7 is yet ^good sledding, for it lies solid.

8 I see the old pale-faced farmer out again
9 on his sled now for the 5000th time.

10 Cyrus Hubbard a man of a certain N. E.
11 probity & worth--immortal & natural like
12 a natural product--like the sweetness of a
13 nut--like the toughness of hickory. He too
14 is a redeemer for me-- How superior actually
15 to the faith he professes! He is not an
16 office-seeker. What an institution--
17 what a revelation is a man! We are
18 wont foolishly to think that the creed which
19 a man professes is more significant than
20 the fact he is-- It matters not how hard
21 the conditions seemed--how mean the
22 world--for a man is a prevalent force
23 & a new law himself. He is a system whose
24 law is to be observed-- The old farmer condescends
25 to countenance still this nature & order
26 of things-- It is a great encourage-
27 ment that an honest man makes this
28 world his abode. He rides on the sled
29 drawn by oxen world-wise, yet compara%-%
30 tively so ^{young} wise, as if they had seen scores of
31

1 winters-- The farmer spoke to me, I can
2 swear, clean, cold, moderate as the snow
3 --he does not melt the snow where he treads
4 --Yet what a faint impression that encounter
5 may make on me after all! Moderate
6 natural, true--as if he were made of earth,
7 stone, wood, snow. I thus meet in this
8 universe kindred of mine--composed of these
9 elements. I see men like frogs, their
10 peeping I partially understand.

11 I go by Hadens to take A Wheelers wood path
12 to R. R. Slate-colored snow birds flit //
13 before me in the path--feeding on the
14 seeds on the snow--the countless little
15 brown seeds that begin to be scattered
16 over the snow--so much the more ob-
17 vious to bird & beast-- A hundred kinds
18 of indigenous¹⁶² grain are harvested now
19 --broad cast upon the surface of the snow.
20 Thus at a critical season these seeds
21 are shaken down on to a clean white napkin, un-
22 mixed with dirt & rubbish--& off this
23 the little pensioners pick them-- Their clean
24 table is thus spread a few inches or feet
25 above the ground. Will wonder become
26 extinct in me? Shall I become insensible as
27 a fungus?

29 A ridge of earth, with the red cocks comb-
30 lichen on it, peeps out still at the rut's

¹⁶² "i" dot cancelled

1 edge. The dear wholesome color of
2 shrub oak leaves--so clean & firm
3 not decaying, but which have put on a
4 kind of immortality--not wrinkled &
5 thin like the white oak leaves--but
6 full veined & plump as nearer earth--
7 Well tanned leather on the one side
8 --sun-tanned--color of colors--color of
9 the cow and the deer--silver downy beneath
10 turned toward the late bleached & russet
11 fields-- What are acanthus leaves
12 & the rest to this? Emblem of my winter
13 condition. I love & could embrace the
14 shrub oak with its scanty garment of
15 leaves rising above the snow--lowly whisper-
16 ing to me--akin to winter thoughts & sunsets
17 & to all virtue. Covert which the hare
18 & I too seek
19 & the partridge seek.^ What cousin of
20 mine is the shrub oak? How can
21 any man suffer long? for a sense of
22 want is a prayer, & all prayers are
23 answered.-- Rigid¹⁶³ as iron--clean as the
24 atmosphere--hardy as virtue--innocent
25 & sweet as a maiden--is the shrub-oak.
26 In proportion as I know & love it--I
27 am natural & sound as a partridge.
28 I felt a positive yearning toward one
29 bush this afternoon. There was a match
30 found for me at last-- I fell in

¹⁶³ "R" written over "r"

1 love with a shrub-oak. Tenacious of its
2 leaves--which shrivel not but retain a
3 certain wintry life in them--firm shields{--}painted
4 in fast colors a rich brown-- The deer mouse
5 too knows the shruboak--& has its¹⁶⁴ hole in
6 the snow by the shrub oak's stem.

7 Now too I remark in many places
8 ridges & fields of¹⁶⁵ fine russet or straw Colored¹⁶⁶
9 grass rising above the snow-- --& beds
10 of empty straw colored heads of everlasting
11 & ragged looking Roman¹⁶⁷ wormwood.

12 The blue-curl's chalices stand empty--
13 & waiting evidently to be filled with ice.

14 I see great thimble-berry bushes rising
15 above the snow with still a rich rank
16 bloom on them as in July¹⁶⁸--hypaethral
17 mildew--elysian fungus! To see the
18 bloom on a thimble-berry stem lasting
19 into mid winter! What a salve that
20 would make{,} collected & boxed!

21 No I am a stranger in your towns--
22 I am not at home at French's or Love-
23 joys--or Savery's-- I can winter more to
24 my mind amid the shrub oaks-- I have
25 made arrangements to stay with them.

26 The shrub-oak--lowly--loving the earth
27 & spreading over it--tough--thick leaved--
28 --leaves firm & sound in winter & rustling like
29 leather shields--leaves¹⁶⁹ fair & wholesome

¹⁶⁴ "i" written over "h"

¹⁶⁵ "of" inserted

¹⁶⁶ "C" poss. written over "c"

¹⁶⁷ "R" written over "r"

¹⁶⁸ "J" poss. written over text

¹⁶⁹ "l" written over "F"

1 & smooth
2 to the eye--clean ^to the touch. Tough
3 to support the snow--not broken down by it.
4 Well nigh useless to man. A sturdy phalanx
5 hard to break through-- Product of New England's
6 surface. Bearing many striped acorns--
7 I have seen more chestnuts in the streets of N. Y.
8 than any where else this year--large & plump
9 ones--roasting in the street--roasting & pop-
10 ping on the steps of banks & exchanges. Was
11 surprised to see that the citizens made as much
12 of the nuts of the wild wood as the squirrels.
13 Not only the country boys--all New York
14 goes a-nutting. Chestnuts for cabmen & news-
15 boys--for not only are squirrels to be fed.
16 Well named shrub-oak. Low--robust--hardy.
17 Indigenous-- Well known to the striped squirrel
18 & the partridge & rabbit. The squirrels nibbles
19 its nuts sitting upon an old¹⁷⁰ stump of its larger cousins.
20 What is Peruvian bark to your bark!
21 How many rents I owe to you--how many
22 eyes put out! how many bleeding fingers!
23 How many shrub oak patches I have been
24 through--stooping--winding my way--bending the
25 twigs aside, guiding myself by the sun--over
26 hills & valleys & plains, resting in clear grassy
27 spaces. I love to go through a patch of shrub
28 oak in a bee line--where you tear your
29 clothes & put your eyes out

¹⁷⁰ "old" inserted

Dec 2nd

%//%

Pm Got in my boat, which before

I had got out & turned up on the bank.
It made me sweat to wheel it home through
the snow, I am so unused to the work of late.

Then walked up the RR-- The clear
straw colored grass & some weeds contrasting
with the snow it rises above-- Saw little in
lank
this walk-- Saw Melvins ^bluish white black-
spotted hound--& Melvin with his gun near
going home at eve-- He follows hunting, praises
be to him--as regularly in our tame fields
as the farmers follow farming. Persistent
Genius-- How I respect him & thank him for
him. I trust the Lord will provide us
with another Melvin when he is gone. How
good in him to follow his own bent--& not
continue at the Sabbath school all his days!
--What a wealth he thus becomes in the
neighborhood. Few know how to take the
census. I thank my stars for Melvin-- I think
of him with gratitude when I am going
to sleep--grateful that he exists--that
Melvin who is such a trial to his mother--
Yet he is agreeable to me as a tinge
of russet on the hill-side--

I would fain give thanks morning &
evening for my blessings.

Awkward, gauky, loose-hung--dragging his

1 legs after him. He is my contemporary
2 & neighbor--he is one tribe, I am another
3 --& we are not at war--
4 I saw but little in my walk--saw
5 no bird--only a crow's track in the snow--
6 How quickly men come out onto the
7 highways with their sleds & improve the
8 first snow. The farmer has begun to play
9 with his sled as early as any of the boys--
10 See him already with mittens on & thick
11 %been soaking in grease {all summer}¹⁷¹ perhaps%
12 red
13 boots well greased ^& fur cap & ^comforter
14 about his throat--though it is not
15 yet cold--walking beside his team with
16 contented thoughts.-- This drama every day
17 in the streets--! This is the theatre I
18 go to. There he goes with his venture behind
19 him--& often he gets aboard for a change.
20 As for the sensuality in Whitman's
21 Leaves of Grass--I do not so much wish that
22 it was not written--as that men & women were
23 so pure that they could read it without harm.
24 Dec 3d
25 // About as much more snow as fell on
26 the 29th Nov. has fallen in the night upon that
27 so stilly that we were not aware of it till we
28 looked out. It has not even lodged on the window
29 sashes--& I am first convinced it has fallen
30 by seeing the old tracks in the road covered.
31 & the roofs uniformly white. It is now

¹⁷¹ 1906 has "all summer"

1 somewhat misty or perhaps a fine rain beginning{.}
2 Fewer weeds now rise above the snow--
3 pinweed (or sarothra) is quite concealed--
4 It is a uniform white napkin in many fields.
5 -- But not yet are the great meadows fairly
6 whitened-- there as I look side ways at
7 them I see still the stretching acres of straw-
8 colored & ~~full~~ but brown grass & weeds-- The
9 pastures are uniformly white--but the meadows
10 are that rich wild brown straw color, or
11 only white in ridges where there is less grass--reminding
12 of the fall, & of water beneath.
13 The steam of the locomotive stretches low over the
14 earth--enveloping the cars--
15 The sight of the sedgy meadows that are not
16 yet mowed up while the cultivated fields & pastures
17 are a uniform white--fenny places which are
18 longer enabled to resist the aggressions of winter!
19 It takes a deep snow to blot out the traces
20 of Summer there, for the grass did not get
21 cut this year.
22
23 Mizzles & rains all day--making sloshy //
24 walking--which sends us all to the shoe-
25 makers. Bought me a pair of cowhide
26 boots--to be prepared for winter walks.
27 The shoe maker praised them because they
28 were made a year ago. I feel like an
29 armed man now. The man who has

1 probably the last which he had uttered
2 before he was struck-- Brave pro-
3 phetic words to go out of the world
4 with! %Good as "I still live"--but on no razors%
5 How I love the simple reserved country-
6 men--my neighbors--who mind their
7 own business & let me alone--who never
8 way-laid--nor shot at me, to my
9 knowledged--when I crossed their fields--
10 %though each one has a gun in his house%
11 For nearly 2 score years I have
12 known, at a distance these long suffering
13 men--whom I never spoke to, who
14 never spoke to me--& now I feel a certain
15 tenderness for them--as if this long
16 probation were but the prelude to
17 an eternal Friendship-- What a
18 long trial we have withstood--& how
19 much more admirable we are to each
20 other perchance than if we had been
21 bedfellows.
22 I am not only grateful--because
23 Veias, & Homer--& Christ, & shakespeare
24 have lived--but I am grateful for
25 Minot--& Rice--& Melvin--& Godwin
26 & Puffer even-- I see Melvin all
27 alone filling his sphere--in russet suit
28 --which no other could fill or suggest.
29 He takes up as much room in nature as
30 the most famous.

1 Six weeks ago I noticed the ad-
2 vent of chicadees--& their winter habits
3 As you walk along a woodside--a
4 restless little flock of them ~~will~~ whose
5 notes you hear at a distance--will seem
6 to say--'O there he goes. Let's pay our respects
7 to him! & they will flit after & close to you
8 & naively peck at the nearest twig to you as
9 if they were minding their own business all
10 the while without any reference to you.

11 Dec 4th

12 Ceased raining & mizzling last evening--& cleared
13 //off--with a high N. W. wind which shook
14 the house--coming in fitful gusts--but
15 only they who slept on the w. sides of houses
16 knew of it

17 7 1/2 Am take a run down the river
18 side--scare up a few sparrows which take
19 shelter in Keyes' arbor vitae row. The snow
20 has now settled owing to the rain,--& presents
21 no longer a level surface--but a succession
22 of little hills & hollows--as if the whole
23 earth had been a potatoe or corn field--&
24 there is a slight crust to it.

25 Dark waves are chasing each other across the
26 river from N. W. to SE. & breaking the edge
27 of the snow ice which has formed for half
28 a rod in width along the edge--and the fragments
29 what arctic voyagers call "brash"
30 of broken ice ^carry forward the undulation

1 I am pleased to see from afar the
2 highest water mark of a spring freshet
3 on Cheney's boat house--a level light colored
4 mark about an inch wide running the whole
5 length of the building ~~where~~ now several years
6 old--where probably a thin ice chafed it.

7 2 Pm--

8 By Clam Shell & back over Hub's Bridge

9 I notice that the swallow holes
10 in the bank behind Dennis', which is partly
11 washed away, are flat elliptical--3 times
12 or more as wide horizontally as they are
13 deep vertically--or about 3 inches by one--
14 {drawing}

15 Saw & heard cheep faintly one little
16 tree sparrow--the neat chestnut crowned
17 & winged & white-barred bird--perched on
18 a large & solitary white birch-- So clean
19 & tough--made to withstand the winter--
20 An F. hiemalis also //
21 This color reminds me of the upper side of
22 the shrub oak leaf-- I love the few homely
23 colors of nature at this season--her strong
24 wholesome browns--her sober & primeval greys
25 her celestial blue--her vivacious green
26 her pure cold snowy white--

27 In the sproutland by the road in the woods
28 this side of C. Miles'--much gray
29 golden rod is mixed with the shrub-oak.
30 It reminds me of the color of the rabbits

1 which run there-- Thus Nature¹⁷² feeds
2 her children cheaply with color. I have
3 no doubt that it is an important relief
4 to the eyes which have long rested on snow
5 brown
6 to rest on ^oak leaves & the bark of trees--
7 We want the greatest variety within the
8 smallest compass--& yet without glaring
9 diversity, & we have it in the colors of the
10 withered oak leaves-- The white so curled
11 and darker brown
12 shrivelled & pale--the black (?) more flat & glossy^
13 The red much like the black but perhaps less dark, & less deeply cut
14 ^--The scarlet still occasionally retains
15 some blood in its veins
16 Smooth white reaches of ice--as long as the
17 river on each side are threatening to bridge
18 over its dark blue artery--any night--
19 They remind me of a trap that is set for
20 it--which the frost will spring. Each
21 day at present the wriggling river nibbles
22 off the edges of the trap which have
23 advanced in the night. It is a close
24 contest between day & night--heat &
25 cold.
26 Already you see the tracks of sleds leading
27 by unusual routs--where will be seen no
28 trace of¹⁷³ them in summer--into far fields
29 & woods--crowding aside & pressing down
30 to where some heavy log or stone has thought itself secure
31 the snow^--& the spreading tracks also of
32 the heavy slow-paced oxen--of the well
33 shod farmer who turns¹⁷⁴ out his feet

¹⁷²"N" written over "n"

¹⁷³"of" written over "in"

¹⁷⁴"s" poss. added

1 the possible entry way¹⁷⁶ of a mouse.
2 She has a habit of stretching or sharpening her claws on all smooth hair bottomed
3 chairs & sofas--greatly to my mothers vexation.
4 He who abstains from visiting another
5 for magnanimous reasons, enjoys better
6 society alone--
7 I for one am not bound to flatter men.
8 That¹⁷⁷ is not exactly the value of me
9 How many thousand acres are there
10 now of pitched blue curls & ragged wormwood
11 rising above the shallow snow. The granary of
12 the birds. They were not observed against the
13 dark ground, but the first snow comes
14 & reveals them. Then I come to fields in which
15 the fragrant everlasting--straw colored--& almost
16 dark
17 odorless & the ^taller St johns-wort prevail.
18 When I bought my boots yesterday
19 Hastings ran over his usual rigamarole--
20 Had he any stout old-fashioned cow hide boots
21 Yes--he thought he could suit me. There's¹⁷⁸
22 something that'll turn water about as
23 well as anything. Billings had a pair just
24 like them the other & he said they kept his
25 feet as dry as a bone-- But whats' more
26 than that they were made above a year
27 ago upon honor-- They are just the

¹⁷⁶ "way" inserted

¹⁷⁷ "T" poss. written over "t"

¹⁷⁸ "T" written over "t"

1 thing--you may depend on it. I had an
2 eye to you when I was making them.

3 But they are too soft & thin for me-- I
4 want them to be thick & stand out from my
5 foot-- Well there is another pair, may be a
6 little thicker-- I'll tell you what it is these
7 were made of dry hide.

8 Both were warranted single leather & not split
9 I took the last. But after wearing them round
10 this cold day--I found that the little snow which
11 rested on them & melted wet the upper leather
12 through like paper--& wet my feet--& I told
13 H. of it--that he might have an offset to
14 Billings' experience.

15 Well you cant expect a new pair of boots
16 to turn water at first. I tell the farmers
17 that the time to buy boots is at midsummer
18 or when they are hoeing their potatoes--& the
19 pores have a chance to get filled with dirt.

20 It is remarkably good sleighing today con-
21 sidering the little snow & the rain of yesterday
22 --but it is slippery & hobbly for walkers.

23 My first botany as I remember--
24 was Bigelow's plants of Boston & vicinity
25 which I began to use about 20 years
26 ago--looking chiefly for the popular names
27 & the short references to the localities of plants
28 even without any regard to the plant. I also
29 learned the names of many--but without

1 using any system--I forgot them soon.

2 I was not inclined to pluck flowers--pre-
3 ferred to leave them where they were, liked
4 them best there.

5 I was never in the least interested in plants
6 in the house.

7 But from year to year we look at Nature with
8 new eyes. About half a dozen years ago--
9 I found myself again attending to plants with
10 more method--looking out the name of each
11 one & remembering it. I began to bring them
12 home in my hat, a straw one with a scaffold
13 lining to it--which I called my botany box
14 I never used any other. & when some whom
15 I visited were evidently surprised at its dilapidated
16 look as I deposited it on their front entry
17 table--I assured them it was not so
18 %my% %my%
19 much a¹⁷⁹ hat as a¹⁸⁰ botany box--

20 I remember gazing with interest at the
21 swamps about those days--& wondering if
22 I could ever attain to such familiarity with
23 plants that I should know the species of
24 every twig & leaf in them--that I should be
25 acquainted with every plant (excepting grasses &
26 cryptogamous ones) summer and winter that I
27 saw-- Though I know most of the flowers
28 & there were not in any particular swamp more
29 than half a dozen shrubs that I did not know
30 --yet these made it seem like a maze

¹⁷⁹ "a" cancelled in pencil

¹⁸⁰ "a" poss cancelled in pencil

1 to me--of a thousand strange species--&
2 I even thought of commencing at one
3 end & looking it faithfully & laboriously through
4 till I knew it all. I little thought that
5 in a year or two I should have attained to
6 that knowledge without all that labor.

7 Still I never studied botany--& do not today
8 systematically--the most natural system
9 is still so artificial.

10 I wanted to know my neighbors--if possible, to
11 get a little nearer to them--

12 I soon found myself observing when plants
13 first blossomed & leafed--& I followed it
14 up early & late--far & near several years
15 in succession--running to different sides of the
16 town & into the neighboring towns often between
17 20 & 30 miles in a day. I often visited a particular
18 plant 4 or 5 miles distant half a dozen times
19 within a fortnight, that I might know
20 exactly when it opened--besides attending to a
21 great many others in different directions
22 & some of them equally distant, at the
23 same time. At the same time I had
24 an eye for birds & whatever else might offer.

25 Dec 5th

26 Clear cold winter weather--what a
27 contrast between this week & last when
28 I talked of setting out apple trees!

29 Pm walked over the Hill
30 The Indians have at length got a regular

1 load of wood. It is odd to see a pile
2 of good oak wood beside their thin
3 cotton tents in the snow-- the woodpile
4 which is to be burnt within is so much
5 more substantial than the house. Yet
6 they do not appear to mind the cold--though
7 one side the tent is partly open & all are
8 flapping in the wind-- & there is a sick child
9 in one-- The children play in the snow in front
10 as before more substantial houses.
11 // The¹⁸¹ River is well skimmed over in most places
12 though it will not bear--wherever there
13 is least current as in broad places--or where
14 there is least wind as by the bridges. The
15 ice trap was sprung last night.
16 As I walk along the side of the hill
17 //a pair of nuthatches flit by toward a walnut
18 flying low in mid course & then ascending
19 ones
20 to the tree. I hear ~~them~~ faint tut tut or
21 gnah gnah--(no doubt heard a good
22 way by its mate now flown into the next tree)
23 or branch
24 --as it is ascending the trunk ^of a
25 hitching along
26 walnut in a zig zag manner ^prying into
27 the crevices of the bark--& now it has
28 found a savory morsel--which it pauses
29 to devour--then flits to a new bough
30 It is a chubby bird--white--slate color & black.
31 It is a perfectly cloudless & simple
32 winter sky-- A white moon half full

¹⁸¹ "The" inserted

1 in the pale or dull blue heaven--&
2 a whiteness like the reflection of the
3 snow, extending up from the horizon all
4 around 1/4 the way up to the zenith-- I can
5 imagine that I see it shooting up like
6 an aurora--this at 4 pm. About the
7 sun it is only whiter than elsewhere--or
8 there is only the faintest possible tinge of
9 yellow there.

10 There are a great many walnuts on the
11 trees--seen black against the sky--& the
12 wind has scattered many over the snow
13 crust-- It would be easier gathering them
14 now than ever--

15 {drawing}¹⁸² The johnswort & the larger
16 pinweed are conspicuous
17 above the snow-- Some fine
18 straw colored grasses as delicate as
19 the down on a young man's cheek still
20 rise above this crusted snow--& even
21 a recess is melted around them--¹⁸³so gently
22 has it been deposited.

23 The sun goes down & leaves not a blush in
24 the sky.

25 ~~As I can~~ This morning I saw
26 Riordan's cock thrust out the window
27 onto the snow--to seek his sustenance--
28 & now as I go by at night he is waiting
29 on the front door step to be let in.

¹⁸² drawing continues for three lines overall

¹⁸³ "--" poss written over "."

1 My themes shall not be far fetched
2 --I will tell of homely everyday phenomena
3 & adventures-- Friends--! society--! It
4 seems to me that I have an abundance
5 of it-- there is so much that I rejoice &
6 sympathize with--& men too that I never
7 speak to but only know & think of.
8 What you call bareness & poverty--is to
9 me simplicity: God could not be un-
10 kind to me if he should try. I love the
11 winter with its imprisonment & its cold--for
12 it compels the prisoner to try new fields &
13 resources-- I love to have the river closed up
14 for a season & a pause put to my boating
15 to be obliged to get my boat in--
16 ^I shall launch it again in the spring
17 with so much more pleasure-- This
18 is an advantage in point of abstinence
19 and moderation compared with the sea-
20 side boating--where the boat ever lies
21 on the shore.-- I love best to have each
22 thing in its season only--& enjoy doing without
23 it at all other times. It is ~~no~~ great
24 the greatest of all advantages to enjoy no
25 advantage at all. I find it invariably true
26 the poorer I am the richer I am.
27 ~~Whatever~~ you consider my disadvantage,
28 I consider my advantage-- While you are
29 pleased to get knowledge & culture in
30 many ways I am delighted to think that

1 I am getting rid of them.

2 I have never got over my surprise that
3 I should have been born into the most
4 estimable place in all the world--& in
5 the very nick of time too.

6 Sat Dec 6

7 2 Pm to Hub Bridge & Holden Swamp--
8 & up river on ice to F Pond crossing--just below
9 pond--back on E side of river--

10 Skating is fairly begun-- //

11 The river is ~~pretty~~ generally frozen over--though
12 it will bear quite across in very few places
13 Much of the ice in the middle is dark
14 & thin having been formed last night--
15 %trembling%
16 & when you stamp you see the water rippled
17 %{ }%
18 in it¹⁸⁴ here & there.

19 I can walk through the Spruce swamp
20 now dry shod--amid the water andromeda¹⁸⁵
21 & Kalmia glauca. I feel an affection
22 for the rich brown fruit of the panicked
23 andromeda growing about the swamp--
24 --hard, dry, inedible--suitable to the sea-
25 son-- The dense panicles of the berries are
26 of a handsome form--made to endure--
27 lasting often over 2 seasons--only becoming
28 darker--& grey.

29 How handsome every one of these leaves
30 that are blown about over the snow crust--
31 or lie neglected beneath--soon to turn to mould!

¹⁸⁴ "it" cancelled in pencil

¹⁸⁵ "andromenda" written over "&"

1 Not merely a matted mass of fibres
2 like a sheet of paper--but a perfect organ-
3 ism--& system in itself--so that no mortal
4 has ever yet discerned or explored its beauty.

5 Against this swamp I take to the river
6 side where the ice will bear-- White
7 snow ice it is, but pretty smooth--but
8 it is quite glare close to the shore & wherever
9 the water overflowed yesterday. On the
10 meadows where this overflow was
11 so deep that it did not freeze solid
12 it cracks from time to time with a
13 threatening squeak. I see here & there
14 very faint tracks of muskrats or minks
15 made when it was soft & sloshy leading
16 from the springy shore to the then open middle.
17 the faintest possible vestiges which are only
18 seen in a favorable light.

19 Just this side of Bittern¹⁸⁶ Cliff I see
20 the¹⁸⁷ very remarkable track of an otter
21 made undoubtedly Dec 3d when this
22 snow ice was mere slosh-- It had come up
23 through a hole--(now black ice) by the stem
24 of a button bush--and ap. pushed its way through
25 the slosh as through snow on land, leaving a
26 track 8 inches wide more or less--with the
27 now frozen snow shoved up 2 inches high on
28 each side (i.e. 2 inches above the general
29 level). Where the ice was firmer are

¹⁸⁶ "B" written over "b"

¹⁸⁷ "the" written over "An"

1 seen only the track of its feet-- It had
2 crossed the open middle (now thin black
3 ice) & continued its singular trail
4 to the opposite shore--as if a narrow sled
5 had been drawn bottom upward.

6 At Bittern cliff I saw where they had
7 been playing--sliding or fishing ap. to day
8 on the snow covered rocks--on¹⁸⁸ which for a rod
9 upward and as much in width--the snow
10 was trodden & now quite smooth as if 20 had
11 trodden & slid there for several hours. Their
12 a mass of
13 droppings are ~~ap. chiefly~~ fishes ~~scha~~ scales &
14 bones--loose scaly black masses--A this point
15 the black ice approached within 3 or 4 feet
16 of the rock & there was an open space just
17 there a foot or 2 across--which appeared to
18 have been kept open by them. I continued along
19 up that side & crossed on white ice
20 just below the Pond-- The river was all
21 tracked up with otters From Bittern Cliff
22 upward-- Sometimes one had trailed his
23 tail ap. edgewise--making a mark like
24 the tail of a deer{-}mouse--sometimes
25 they¹⁸⁹ were moving fast & there was an
26 interval of 5 feet between the tracks.
27 I saw one place where there was a
28 zig-zag piece of black ice 2 rods long
29 & 1 foot wide in the midst of
30 the white which I was surprised to

¹⁸⁸ "on" inserted

¹⁸⁹ "they" written over "there"

1 find had been made by an otter
2 pushing his way through the slosh-- He
3 had left fishes scales &c at the end.
4 These very conspicuous tracks generally
5 commenced & terminated at some button
6 bush or willow, where a black ice now
7 masked the hole of that date. It
8 is surprising that our hunters know no
9 more about them.

10 I see also what I take to be rabbits
11 tracks made in that slosh--shaped
12 like a horses track only rather longer &
13 larger-- -- They had set out
14 to cross the river but coming to open water
15 turned back!

16 Each pinweed &c has melted a little
17 hollow or rough cave in the snow in
18 which the lower part at least snugly hides.
19 They are never more interesting than now
20 on Lechea plain--since they are perfectly
21 relieved--brown on white.

22 //Far The greater part of the shruboak leaves
23 are fallen.

24 When I speak of the otter to our oldest village
25 Dr--who should be ex. officio our naturalist
26 he is greatly surprised not knowing that such
27 an animal is found in these parts--& I
28 have to remind him that the Pilgrims sent
29 home many otter skins in the first vessels

1 that returned together with beaver, mink,
2 & black-fox skins--&¹⁹⁰ 1156 pounds of otter
3 skins in the years 1631-2-3-4-5 & 6 which
4 also 125{.}30 lbs of beaver skin
5 brought 14 or 15 shillings a pound.^ V. Bradford's
6 History.

7 Though so many oak leaves hang on all
8 winter--you will be surprised on going into
9 only a short time
10 the woods at any time ^after a fall of snow--
11 to see how many have lately fallen on it &
12 are driven about over it--so that you
13 would think there could be none left till
14 spring.

15 When I crossed the river on the roughish
16 white ice--there were coarse ripple marks
17 or up stream
18 2 or 3 feet apart & convex to the south ^ extending
19 quite across {drawing}¹⁹¹ and many spots
20 of black ice a foot wide more
21 or less in the midst of the white--where prob.
22 was water yesterday. The water ap. had been
23 blown southerly on to the ice already formed
24 & hence the ripple marks.

25 In many places the otters appeared to have
26 gone floundering along in the slushy ice
27 & water.

28 On all sides in swamps & about their edges
29 bare
30 & in the woods--the ^shrubs are sprinkled
31 with buds more or less noticeable & pretty
32 --their little gemmae or gems--their
33 most vital & attractive parts now--

¹⁹⁰ "&" inserted

¹⁹¹ T writes captions: "black ice" and "white ice" within drawing

1 -- almost all the greenness & color left--
2 salads
3 greens & ~~rabbits~~ for the birds & rabbits.
4 Our eyes go searching along the stems for
5 what is most vivacious & characteristic--
6 the concentrated summer gone into winter quarters.
7 For we are hunters pursuing the summer--
8 on snow shoes & skates all winter long. There
9 is really but one season in our hearts.

10 What variety--the pinweeds--clear brown
11 seedy plants give to the fields which are
12 yet but shallowly covered with snow! You
13 were not aware before how extensive these grain
14 fields. Not till the snow comes are¹⁹²
15 the beauty & variety--& richness of vegeta-
16 tion even fully revealed-- Some plants
17 are now seen more {simply} & distinctly--&
18 to advantage. The pin weeds &c have been
19 for the most part confounded with the
20 russet or brown earth beneath them, being
21 seen against a back ground of the same color
22 --but now being seen against a pure white
23 back ground they are as distinct as if held
24 up to the sky.

25 Some plants seem then in their prime or per-
26 fection when supporting an icy burden in their
27 empty chalices.

28 Sunday Dec 7th
29 Pm Take my first skate to
30 Fair Haven P. It takes my feet a few

¹⁹² "are" written over "is"

1 moments to get used to the skates. I see the
2 track of one skater who has preceded me--
3 this morning-- This is the first skating-- //

4 I keep mostly to the smooth ice about a rod wide
5 next the shore commonly--where there was an over-
6 flow a day or 2 ago-- There is not the slightest
7 over flow today & yet ~~the~~ it is warm (thermometer
8 at 25+ at 4 1/2 Pm). It must be that the
9 river is falling. Now I go shaking over hobbly
10 places--now shoot over a bridge of ice only
11 a foot wide between the water & the shore at
12 Hub. Bath--always so at first there
13 a bend.^--¹⁹³ -- Now¹⁹⁴ I suddenly see the trembling
14 surface of water where I thought {were} black
15 spots of ice only--around me-- The river
16 is rather low--so that I cannot keep the
17 river above the Clam Shell bend--I am
18 confined to a very narrow edging of ice on
19 the meadow--gliding with unexpected
20 ease through withered sedge--but slipping
21 some times on a twig-- Again taking to
22 the snow to reach the next ice--but this
23 rests my feet--Straddling the bare Black
24 willows--winding between the button bushes
25 --& following narrow threadings of ice amid
26 the sedge--which bring me out to clear
27 fields unexpectedly-- Occasionally I am obliged
28 to take a few strokes over black & thin
29 looking ice where the neighboring bank is
30 springy--& am slow to acquire confi-

¹⁹³ caret written over dash

¹⁹⁴ "N" poss written over "n"

1 dence in it--but returning how bold I am!
2 Where the meadow seemed only sedge & snow
3 I find a complete ice connexion¹⁹⁵--
4 At Cardinal shore--as usual there is
5 a great crescent of {hobbly} ice where
6 2 or 3 days ago the N. W wind drove the
7 waves back up stream & broke up the
8 edge of the ice-- This crescent is 8 or 10
9 rods wide & 2ce as many long--& consists
10 {drawing} of cakes of ice from
11 a few inches to
12 half a dozen feet
13 in diameter--
14 all around
15 with each a raised edge--where
16 occasionally the raised edge is 6 inches high!
17 apparently the floating
18 sludge has been caught & accumulated.
19 & is not yet safe
20 This is mottled black & white^. It is like
21 skating over so many rails--or the edges
22 of saws-- Now I glide over a field of white
23 air cells close to the surface--with
24 coverings no thicker than egg-shells--cutting
25 crackling
26 thro' with a sharp ^sound. There are many
27 of those singular spider shaped dark places amid
28 the white ice--where the surface water has run
29 thro' some days ago--
30 As I enter on F. H. Pond I see already 3
31 pickerel fishers retreating from it
32 drawing a sled thro the Baker Farm--
33 & see where they have been fishing, by

¹⁹⁵ "connexion" written over "conneccion"

1 the shining chips of ice about the holes--
2 Others were here even yesterday--as it appears //
3 The pond must have been frozen by the 4th at least //
4 Some fisherman or other is ready with his reels
5 & bait as soon as the ice will bear--whether
6 it be Saturday or Sunday. Theirs too is a
7 sort of devotion--though it be called hard
8 names by the preacher, who perhaps could
9 not endure the cold & wet any day. Perhaps
10 he dines off their pickerel on Monday at the
11 hotel-- The ice appears to be but 3 or 4
12 inches thick.
13 That grand old poem called Winter is round again without any conni-
14 vance of mine--
15 As I sit under Lees Cliff where the snow
16 is melted--amid sere penny royal & frost-
17 bitten catnep--I look over my shoulder
18 upon an arctic scene. I
19 ~~&~~^see with surprise the pond a dumb
20 white surface of ice speckled with snow,
21 just as so many winters before,--where
22 so lately were lapsing waves or smooth
23 I see the holes which¹⁹⁶ the pickerel fisher has made--& I see him too retreating
24 over the
25 reflecting water.^ It seemed as if
26 hills drawing his sled behind him. The water is already skimmed over again there.
27 water had come without any in-
28 I hear too the familiar belching voice of the pond.
29 terval since mid-summer & I was pre-
30 pared to see it flit away by the time
31 I again looked over my shoulder. It
32 was as if I had dreamed it. But I
33 see that the farmers have had time to
34 gather their harvests as usual, and the
35 seasons have revolved as slowly as in the
36 first Autumn of my life. The winters
37 come now as fast as snow-flakes-- It

¹⁹⁶"which" poss. written over "why"

1 is wonderful that old men do not lose
2 their reckoning. It was summer--&
3 now again it is winter. Nature loves
4 this rhyme¹⁹⁷ so well that she never tires of
5 repeating it. So sweet & wholesome is
6 the winter--so simple & moderate--so
7 satisfactory & perfect--that her children
8 will never weary of it. What a poem!
9 An epic, in blanc verse--enriched with
10 a million tinkling rhymes. It is solid
11 beauty. It has been subjected to the vicissitudes
12 of millions of years of the gods & not a
13 single superfluous ornament remains-- The
14 the severest & coldest of the immortal critics
15 have shot their arrows at & pruned it
16 till it cannot be amended.

17 The swamp white oak leaves
18 are like the shrub-oak in having 2 colors
19 above & beneath. They are considerably
20 so as to show their silvery lining
21 curled ^though firm. Hardy & handsome
22 with a fair silver winter lining.

23 Am pleased to see the holes where men
24 have dug for money--since they remind me that
25 some are dreaming still like children--though
26 of impracticable things--dreaming of finding
27 money--& trying to put their dream in practice.
28 It proves that men live Arabian nights
29 & days still. I would they should have
30 have even that kind of faith, than none at

¹⁹⁷ "rhyme" written over text

1 all. If any silly or abominable or super-
2 stitious practice ever prevailed among any
3 savage race--just that may be re-
4 peated in the most civilized society today.

5 You will see full grown woods
6 where the oak & pines ~~are sepa~~ or birches
7 are separated by right¹⁹⁸ lines--growing
8 in squares or other rectilinear figures--
9 because different lots were cut at different
10 times.

11 Dec 8th

12 Thermometer at 8 Am 8° + above zero-- //
13 Probably the coldest day yet.

14 Bradford in his History of the Plymouth
15 Plantation--remembering the condition
16 of the Pilgrims on their arrival in Cape
17 Cod Bay the 11th of Nov. 1620 O. S. (p 79)
18 "which way soever they turned their eyes (save
19 upward to the heavens) they could have little
20 in respect
21 solace or content ^of any outward objects.
22 For summer being done, all things stand
23 upon them with a weather-beaten face;
24 and the whole country, full of woods
25 & thickets, represented a wild & savage
26 a N. E.
27 hue." Such was ^Nov. in¹⁹⁹ 1620 to Bradfords
28 eyes--& such no doubt it would
29 be to his eyes in the country still.
30 However it required no little courage to
31 found a colony here at that season
32 of the year.

¹⁹⁸ possibly "sight"

¹⁹⁹ "in" inserted

1 The earliest mention of anything
2 like a glaze in N. E. that I remember
3 is in²⁰⁰ Bradford's Hist. of the Plymouth
4 Plantation p 83 where he describes the 2d
5 expedition with the shallop from Cape Cod
6 Harbor{--}in search of a settlement the
7 6th of Dec. O. S. "The weather was very cold,
8 and it froze so hard as the spray of
9 the sea lighting on their coats, they
10 were as if they had been glazed." Brad-
11 ford was one of the 10²⁰¹ principal ones.
12 That same night they searched the bottom
13 of the Bay²⁰² & saw the Indians cutting up
14 a black fish. Nature has not changed
15 one iota.

16 Dec 9th

17 Pm. RR to Lincoln Bridge & back by road.

18 There is scarcely a particle of ice in
19 //
20 Walden yet--& that close to the edge ap.
21 on the W & NW sides-- Yet Fair Haven
22 was so solidly frozen on the 6th that there
23 was fishing on it--& yesterday I met
24 Goodwin bringing a fine lot of pickerel
25 //
26 from Flint's which was frozen at least
27 4 inches thick-- This is no doubt owing solely
28 to the greater depth of Walden.

29 As I stand on the RR against Heywoods
30 meadow--the sun now getting low in the W--
31 the leaves of the young oaks in Emerson's

²⁰⁰ "in" poss. written over "the"

²⁰¹ "10" preceded by canceled false start

²⁰² "Bay" written over "bay"

1 sproutland on the side of the hill--make
2 a very agreeable thick rug-like stuff
3 for the eye to rest on. The white-oak leaves
4 are a very pale brown, but ~~what I take~~
5 ~~to be~~ the scarlet ~~& red~~ oaks are quite red
6 Near at hand they are conspicuously ruddy in any light--the scarlet oaks
7 now in the sun.^ (Those black oaks which
8 afterward somewhat yellowish
9 I ~~notice~~ examine near at hand ^are a pure^
10 brown.) This slight difference of shading
11 makes a very pleasing variety on this densely
12 covered hill side, like a rich embroidered
13 stuff. One species does not stand by itself--
14 but they are dispersed & intimately mingled.
15 distinct
16 These oak leaves have more ^characters now
17 at this distance than in summer-- It is
18 as if a rich rug with stuff 6 or 8 feet deep--
19 had been dropt over this hill opening the stuff
20 on the {brow}--dyed of various shades of enduring
21 brown--the {wholesome} & strong color which
22 Nature²⁰³ loves--& here & there the now dark
23 green of a pine is seen-- When the wind
24 rises the leaves rustle their content.
25 The sun light reveals no redness in
26 the white oak leaves. The bright colors
27 of autumn are transient--these browns
28 are permanent. These are not so much
29 withered leaves, for they have a wintry life
30 in them still, & the tanned or browned color
31 of assured health. They are a sort of
32 epidermis or bark-- not at once thrown

²⁰³ "Nature" written over "nature"

1 off--serving perhaps to protect the trees
2 as well as the quadruped & birds.

3 Coming thru the Walden Woods I
4 see already great heaps of oak leaves
5 collected in certain places on the snow crust
6 by the roadside--where an eddy deposited
7 them. It suggests that a certain law has
8 attended their movements, which appeared
9 so lawless, even as with the iron filings
10 under the influence of music. The greater
11 part that have fallen are deposited in
12 clear & crispy
13 ^heaps in particular places. They are
14 beds which invite the traveller to repose
15 on them even in this wintry weather.

16 From a little E of Wyman's I look over
17 the pond westward. The sun is near setting
18 away beyond Fair Haven²⁰⁴-- A bewitching still-
19 ness reigns through all the woodland
20 & over the snow-clad landscape-- Indeed
21 the winter day in the roads or fields
22 has commonly the stillness of twilight.
23 The pond is perfectly smooth & full of
24 light-- I hear only the strokes of a
25 lingering wood chopper at a distance--
26 & the melodious hooting of an owl,
27 & marked
28 which is as common ^a sound as the axe
29 or the locomotive whistle--yet where
30 does the ubiquitous hooter sit & who
31 sees him? In whose woodlot is

²⁰⁴ "Haven" written over "haven"

1 he to be found? Few eyes have rested on
2 on his perch
3 him hooting{,} Few on him silent ^even.
4 -- Yet cut away the woods never so
5 much year & after year--though the
6 chopper has not seen him & only a
7 grove or two is left, still his aboriginal
8 voice is heard indefinitely far & sweet.
9 -- mingled oft in strange harmony with
10 the newly invented din of trade--like a
11 sentence of {Allegri} sounded in our
12 Hooting from invisible perch at his foes the woodchopper's who
13 streets--^ As the earth only a few inches
14 are invading his domains
15 beneath the surface ~~exists~~ is undisturbed
16 & what it was anciently--so are heard still
17 some primeval sounds in the air-- Some
18 of my townsmen I never see and of a great
19 proportion I do not hear the voices in a
20 year--though they live within my horizon
21 loud
22 --but every week almost I hear the ^voice
23 of the hooting owl--though I do not
24 more than
25 see the bird ^once in 10 years.
26 I perceive that more or other things
27 are seen in the reflection than in the
28 substance-- As I look now over the pond
29 westward I see in substance the now
30 bare outline of F. H. Hill²⁰⁵ a mile beyond
31 --but in the reflection I see not this--
32 only the tops of some pines which stand
33 but are invisible against the dark hill beyond
34 close to the shore ^& these²⁰⁶ are indefinitely
35 prolonged into points of shadow--

²⁰⁵ "H" written over "h"

²⁰⁶ inserted

1 The sun is set, & over the valley
2 which looks like an outlet of Walden
3 toward Fair Haven--I see a burnished
4 bar of cloud stretched low & level--as
5 if it were the bar over that passageway
6 to elysium--the last column in the
7 train of the sun.
8 When I got as far as my bean field
9 the reflected white in the winter horizon
10 of this perfectly cloudless sky--is being condensed
11 at the horizons edge--& its hue deepening
12 with a dun golden--against which
13 the tops the trees--pines--& elms are seen
14 with beautiful distinctness--& a slight
15 blush begins to suffuse the Eastern horizon
16 & so the picture of the day is done & set in a gilded frame.
17 Such²⁰⁷ is a winter eve--
18 Now for a merry fire--some old poets
19 pages--{ore} else serene philosophy--or even
20 to last
21 a healthy book of travels^--far into the
22 the
23 night--eked out perhaps with ^wallnuts
24 which we gathered in November.
25 The worker who would accomplish much
26 these short days--must shear a dusky
27 slice off both ends of the night-- The
28 chopper must work as long as he can see,
29 home
30 often returning ^by moon light
31 ^& set out for the woods again by candle-
32 light.
33 In many parts of the river the ice
34 has been formed with remarkably

²⁰⁷ "Such" poss. written over "This"

1 coarse crystallization--the surface being
2 starred with great raised rays--as ~~high~~
3 thick as your thumb & several feet long--
4 --as it were the beginning of a bony system
5 --as if under the action of a strong wind which
6 rippled the water while it was freezing.

7 {drawing} All covered with these
8 rounded plaits.

9 Soon²⁰⁸ where there is much current
10 ~~the~~ even in pretty cold weather, the ice
11 is worn thin during the day--and when
12 you are following the tracks of one who
13 has preceded you by half a dozen hours--
14 over the black ice--you are surprized
15 by seeing the trembling water reveal itself
16 otherwise not noticeable
17 at numerous holes ^close about you.

18 The N. W. wind meeting the current
19 in an exposed place produces that hobbly
20 ice which I described at Cardinal Shore
21 is the case
22 day before yesterday. This ~~phenomenon occurs~~
23 in this place every year--and no doubt
24 this same phenomenon occurred annually
25 at this point on this river--a thousand
26 years before America was discovered. This
27 regularity & permanence make these phenome-
28 na more interesting to me.

29 Dec 10th 56

30 A fine clear cold winter morning--with
31 a small leaf frost on trees &c-- The thermometer

²⁰⁸possibly "Saw"

1 at 7 1/4 & at 7 1/2 3'+ Going to the P.O.
2 at the former hour--I notice those
3 level bars as it were of frozen mist against
4 the Walden Wood. When I return the sun
5 is rising & the smokes from the chimneys
6 which slant from NW to SE, though it seems
7 quite still, blush like sunset clouds.

8 It is remarkable how suggestive the slightest
9 drawing as a memento of things seen-- For a
10 few years past I have been accustomed to
11 make a rude sketch in my journal of
12 plants, ice & various natural phenomena--
13 & though the fullest accompanying descrip-
14 tion may fail ~~of~~ to recal my experience--
15 these rude outline drawings do not fail
16 to carry me back to that time & scene--
17 It is as if I saw the same thing again. And
18 I may again attempt to describe it in words
19 if I choose

20 Yesterday I walked under the murderous Lincoln
21 Bridge where at least 10 men have been
22 swept dead from the cars within as many
23 years. I looked to see if their heads had
24 indented the bridge--if there were sturdy
25 blows given as well as ~~of~~ received, and if their
26 brains lay about. But I could see
27 neither the one nor the other. The bridge
28 is quite uninjured even & straight--not
29 even the paint worn off or discolored--

1 --The ground is clean--the snow spotless--&
2 %bank%
3 the place looks as innocent as a ~~place~~ where-
4 on the wild thyme grows. It does its work
5 in an artistic manner-- We have another
6 bridge of exactly the same character on
7 the other side of the town, which has
8 killed one at least to my knowledge.
9 Surely the approaches to our town are well
10 guarded. These are our Modern Dragons
11 of Wantley--Boucaniers of the Fitchburg
12 RR. they lie in wait at the Narrow
13 passes & decimate the employées. The
14 Company has signed a bond to give up one
15 employée at this pass annually. The Vermont
16 mother commits her son to their charge--& when
17 again²⁰⁹ she asks for him--the Directors
18 say--"I am not your son's keeper. Go look
19 beneath the ribs of the Lincoln Bridge."
20 It is a monster which would not have minded
21 Perseus with his Medusa's head. If he could
22 be held back only 4 feet from where he
23 now crouches all travellers might pass
24 in safety & laugh him to scorn-- This would
25 require but a little resolution in our
26 legislature but it is preferred to pay
27 tribute still. I felt a curiosity to see this
28 famous Bridge--naturally far greater than
29 my curiosity to see the gallows on which Smith
30 was hung--which was burned in the old Court

²⁰⁹ line indicating transposition so that "again" follows "she asks for him"

1 House²¹⁰--for the exploits of this bridge are
2 10 times as memorable-- Here too²¹¹ they
3 are killed without priest--& the bridge
4 unlike the gallows--is a fixture. Beside the
5 gallows bears an ill name &, I think, deservedly.
6 No doubt it has hung many an innocent man--
7 but this Lincoln bridge--long as it has been
8 in our midst--& busy as it has been--no
9 legislature--no body indeed has even seriously
10 complained of--unless it was some ~~desolate~~
11 bereaved mother, who was naturally preju-
12 To my surprise
13 diced against it.^ I found no difficulty
14 in getting a sight of it--it stands right
15 out in broad daylight{--}in the midst
16 of the fields--no sentinels--no spiked
17 fence--no crowd about it, & you have
18 to pay no fee for looking at it. It is perfectly
19 simple & easy to construct--& does its
20 work silently. The days of the gallows
21 are numbered-- The next time this county
22 has a Smith to dispose of--they have only
23 to hire him out to the Fitchburg RR Company.
24 Let the priest accompany him to the
25 freight train--pray with him--& take leave
26 of him there-- Another advantage I have
27 hinted at--an advantage to the morals of
28 strange as it may seem
29 the community-- --that ^no crowd ever
30 assembles at this spot--there are no
31 morbidly curious persons--no hardened

²¹⁰"H" written over "h"

²¹¹ "too" cancelled in pencil

1 reprobates--no masculine women--no anato-
2 mists there.

3 Does it not make life more serious? I feel
4 as if these were stirring times--as good as the
5 days of the Crusaders--the Northmen--or
6 the Boucaniers.

7 Gathered this Pm quite a parcel of
8 walnuts on the hill. It has not been better
9 picking this season there. They lie on the
10 So too the shag-barks hang on the trees on the Souhegan where
11 snow or rather sunk an inch or two into it.
12 the have not been gathered-- See the squirrel
13 And some trees hang quite full.
14 tracks leading straight from tree to tree.
15 It has been a warm clear glorious winter
16 day--the air full of that peculiar vapor.

17 How short the afternoons! I hardly
18 got out a couple of miles before the
19 sun is setting. The nights are light
20 on account of the snow--and there being
21 a moon there is no distinct interval
22 between the day & night. I see the
23 sun set from the side of Nawshawtuct
24 & make haste to the P. O. with the
25 red sky over my shoulder--when the
26 mail is distributed.--²¹² & I come forth into
27 the street on my return-- The apparently
28 full moon has fairly commenced her
29 reign & I get home by her light.

30 Bradford in his History of the Plymouth
31 Plantation written bet 1630 & 1650 uses
32 on p 235 the word "kilter" speaking of guns being

²¹² dash written over period

1 out of kilter--proving that this is an
2 old word-- Yet it is not in my diction-
3 aries--

4 Dec 11th '56

5 Minott tells me that his & his sisters
6 woodlot together contains about 10 acres
7 & has, with a very slight exception at one time--
8 supplied all their fuel for 30 years &
9 he thinks could constantly continue to do
10 so-- They keep one fire all the time
11 & 2 some of the time--& burn about
12 8 cords in a year. He knows his wood-
13 lot & what grows in it as well as
14 an ordinary farmer does his cornfield--
15 for he has cut his own wood till within
16 2 or 3 years--knows the history of every
17 stump on it & the age of every sapling--
18 knows how many beech trees & black birches
19 there are there--as another knows his
20 pear or cherry-trees. He complains that
21 the choppers make a very long carf²¹³ now
22 a-days--doing most of the cutting on one
23 side--to avoid changing hands so much--
24 It is more economical, as well as more
25 poetical--to have a woodlot & cut & get
26 at²¹⁴ your own wood from year to year--than
27 to buy it at your door. Minott may say
28 to his trees "Submit to my axe-- I cut
29 your father on this very spot--" How

²¹³ OED defines "carf" as "Cutting, a cut, incision; a wound; a fissure."

²¹⁴ 1906 has "out"

1 many sweet passages there must have
2 been in his life there chopping all alone
3 in the short winter days--!²¹⁵ How many
4 rabbits, partridges, foxes--he saw--!²¹⁶ A rill
5 runs through the lot where he quenched his
6 thirst--& several times he has laid it bare.
7 At last rheumatism has made him a
8 prisoner & he is compelled to let a stranger
9 --a vandal it may be go into his lot
10 with an axe. {It} is fit that he should be
11 buried there.

12 Dec 12th 56

13 Wonderful--wonderful is our life
14 and that of our companions--! That
15 there should be such a thing as a
16 brute animal--not human--!²¹⁷ & that it
17 should attain to a sort of society with
18 our race!! Think of cats, for instance;
19 they are neither Chinese nor Tartars--;
20 they do not go to school, nor read the
21 Testament-- Yet how near they come
22 to doing so--how much they are like
23 %who do so%
24 us!%^% What sort of philosophers are
25 we who know absolutely nothing of
26 At length--without
27 the origin & destiny of cats?--
28 some of
29 having solved any of these problems, we fatten & kill & eat ^our cousins!!
30 As soon as the snow came I naturally
31 began to observe that portion of the plants
32 that was left above the snow--not
33 only the weeds--but the withered leaves

²¹⁵ exclamation mark written over dash

²¹⁶ exclamation mark written over dash

²¹⁷ exclamation mark written over dash

1 which before had been confounded with
2 the russet earth. Yesterday after
3 noon--after a misty forenoon it began
4 //to rain by degrees--& in the course of
5 the night more than half the snow has
6 disappeared--revealing the ground here &
7 there--& already the brown weeds & leaves at-
8 tract me less--

9 This morning it is fair again.

10 Pm to Saw Mill Brook & back
11 by red-chokeberry path & Walden

12 Large oaks in thick woods have not so
13 many leaves on them--as in pastures me-
14 thinks--(?) At the wall between Saw Mill
15 Brook falls & red-chokebery path I see
16 where a great many chestnut burrs have
17 been recently chew up fine by the squirrels
18 to come at the nuts. The wall for half
19 a dozen rods & the snow is covered with
20 them-- You can see where they have dug
21 the burrs out of the snow & then sat
22 on a rock or the wall & gnawed them in
23 pieces. I too dig many burrs out of the snow
24 with my foot--and though many of these
25 nuts are softened & discolored they have a pecu-
26 liarly sweet and agreeable taste--

27 %//% Yesterday morning I noticed that several
28 people were having their pigs killed, not fore-
29 seeing the thaw. Such warm weather as this

1 the animal heat will hardly get out before
2 night²¹⁸-- I saw Peter, the dexterous pig-
3 butcher--busy in 2 or 3 places--& in
4 the Pm I saw him with washed hands & knives
5 in sheath--& his leather overalls drawn off
6 --going to his solitary house on the edge
7 of the Great Fields²¹⁹--carrying in the
8 rain a piece of the pork he had slaughtered
9 with a string put through it. Often he
10 carries home the head, which is less prized
11 taking his pay thus in kind--& these
12 supplies do not come amiss to his out-
13 cast family.

14 I saw Lynch's dog stealthily feeding at
15 a half of his master's pig which lay dressed
16 on a wheelbarrow at the door-- A little
17 yellow brown dog--with fore feet braced
18 on the ice--& out-stretched neck--he {~~swif~~}
19 eagerly browsed along the edge of the meat
20 half a foot to right & left--with incessant
21 short & rapid snatches which brought it away
22 as readily as if it had been pudding.
23 He evidently knew very well that he was
24 stealing--but made the most of his time.
25 The little brown dog weighed a pound
26 or 2 more afterward than before.

27
28 Where is the great natural historian--? Is
29 he a butcher or the patron of butchers? As well
30 look for a great anthropologist among cannibals.

²¹⁸ possible cancelled apostrophe mark here

²¹⁹ "Great Fields" written over "great fields"

1 New Zealanders.

2 Dec 13 '56

3 Pm to Hill & round by J. Hosmer

4 woodland & Lee House--

5 I see some of those great Androme-
6 da puffs still hanging on the twigs behind
7 Assabet--spring--black & shrivelled

8 //bags-- The river is generally open again--
9 The snow is mostly gone-- In many places
10 it is washed away down to the channels made
11 by the mice--branching galleries. I go
12 through the lot where Wheelers Irishmen
13 cut last winter. Though they changed
14 hands, they did not cut twice in a place
15 & the stump instead of having a smooth
16 surface is roughly hacked.

17 There is a fine healthy & handsome
18 scarlet oak--between Muhlenbergii Brook²²⁰
19 & the Assabet River watering place--in the
20 open land. It is about 35 feet high
21 & spreads 25--perfectly regular. It is very
22 full {drawing} of leaves--excepting a
23 of bare twigs
24 crescent ^{at} the summit about
25 3 feet wide in the middle--the
26 leaves have a little redness in
27 them.

28 There is a dense growth of young
29 birches from the seed--in the sproutland
30 lot just beyond on the river side--now

²²⁰ "Muhlenbergii Brook" written over "muhlenbergii brook"

1 ap 2 or 3 years old--& they have a peculiar
2 pink tint seen in the mass.

3 Dec 14th

4 This morning it begins to snow--& the //
5 ground is whitened again--but in an hour
6 or two it turns to rain & rains all the rest
7 of the day--at night clears up--& in

8 the night--a strong & gusty NW wind blows //

9 --which by Dec 15
10 morning has dried up almost all
11 the water in the road. It still blows hard
12 at 2 Pm--but it is not cold.

13 3 Pm to Walden--

14 The high N. W. wind of the morning
15 with what of cold we have--has
16 made some of those peculiar rake-
17 toothed icicles--on the dead twigs &c
18 about the edge of the Pond at the
19 E end. To produce this phenomenon
20 is required only open water--a high wind
21 --& sufficiently cold weather--to freeze
22 the spray. I observe Bower's boat
23 left out at the pond as last winter.
24 When I see that a man neglects
25 his boat thus, I do not wonder
26 that he fails in his business. It
27 is not only shiftlessness--or unthrift--
28 but a sort of filthiness to let things
29 go to wrack and ruin thus.

1 I still recall to mind that character-
2 istic winter eve of Dec. 9th-- The cold
3 dry & wholesome diet my mind & senses
4 necessarily fed on--oak leaves--bleached
5 & withered weeds that rose above the
6 snow--the now dark green of the pines--
7 and perchance the faint metallic chip
8 of a single tree-sparrow. The hushed still-
9 ness of the road at sundown--aye all
10 the winter day--the short boreal twilight--
11 the smooth serenity & the reflections of
12 the pond--still alone free from ice--
13 --the melodious hooting of the owl--heard
14 at the same time with the yet more distant
15 whistle of a locomotive--more aboriginal,
16 & perchance more enduring here than that--
17 heard above the voices of all the wise
18 men of Concord²²¹, as if they were not. How
19 little he is Anglicized²²²! the last strokes
20 of the woodchopper--who presently bends
21 his steps homeward--the gilded bar
22 of cloud across the apparent outlet
23 of the pond--conducting my thoughts
24 into the eternal west--the deepening
25 horizon glow--& the hasty walk home-
26 ward to enjoy the long winter evening.
27 The hooting of the owl--! That is a
28 sound which my red predecessors heard
29 here more than a thousand years ago--

²²¹"C" possibly written over "c"

²²²"A" written over "a"

1 It sings far & wide occupying the spaces
2 rightfully--grand--primaeval, aboriginal
3 sound. There is no whisper in it of the
4 Buckleys--the Flints--the Hosmers who re-
5 cently squatted here--nor of the 1st parish
6 nor of ~~the~~ Concord Fight²²³--or of the last
7 town-meeting.

8 Mrs Moody very properly calls eating
9 nuts--"a mouse-like employment"--

10 It is quite too absorbing--you can't read
11 at the same time, as when you are eating
12 an apple.

13 Dec 17

14 Pm Cold with a piercing N. W. wind &
15 bare ground still-- The river which was
16 raised by the rain of the 14 & ran partly over
17 the meadows, is frozen over again--& I
18 go along the edge of the mead under Clam-
19 Shell & back by Hubbards bridge. At
20 Clam-shell to my surprise scare up either
21 a {wood's-cock} or a snipe. I think the
22 former--for I plainly saw considerable
23 red on the breast--also a light stripe
24 along the neck. It was feeding alone
25 close to the edge of the hill where it
26 is springy & still soft--almost the
27 only place of this character in the
28 neighborhood--& though I startled it
29 3 times, it each time flew but little

//

//

//

²²³ "F" written over "f"

1 way round to the hill side again--per-
2 haps the same spot it had left a moment
3 before--as²²⁴ if unwilling to leave this
4 unfrozen
5 ~~open~~ & comparatively warm locality.
6 It was a great surprise this bitter
7 cold day--when so many springs were
8 frozen up--to see this hardy bird loiter-
9 ing still. Once alighted--you could not
10 see it till it arose again.

11 In Saw mill brook--as I crossed it--
12 I saw the tail disappearing of some
13 muskrat or other animal--flapping
14 in the cold water--where all was ice
15 around-- A flock of a dozen
16 //or more tree sparrows²²⁵ flitting through
17 the edge of the birches &c by the meadow
18 front of Puffer's²²⁶-- They make excursions
19 into the open meadow & as I approach
20 take refuge in the brush. I hear their
21 faint cheep--a very feeble evidence of their
22 existence--and also a pretty little suppressed
23 warbling from them.

24 To day though so cold--there is much
25 of the frozen over flow--a broad border
26 of it along the meadow--a discolored
27 yellowish & soft ice--(It prob-- ran out
28 yesterday or last night)--the river still rising
29 a little.

²²⁴ "as" written over "&"

²²⁵ poss. stray mark following "sparrows"

²²⁶ "Puffers's" written over "puffer's"

1 The wind is so cold & strong--that
2 the Indians that are encamped in 3 wig-
3 wams of cloth in the {RR} wood-yard
4 have all moved into 2--& closed them up
5 tight.

6 That feeble cheep of the tree-sparrow
7 like the tinkling of an icicle--or
8 the chafing of 2 hard shruboak
9 twigs--is prob.-- a call to their mates
10 by which they keep together. These birds
11 when perched look larger than usual
12 this cold & windy day--they are puffed
13 up for warmth--have added a porch
14 to their doors.

15 It is pretty poor picking out of doors
16 to day--there is but little comfort
17 to be found--you go stumping over
18 bare frozen ground--sometimes clothed
19 with curley yellowish withered grass like
20 the back of half starved cattle late
21 in the fall--now beating this ear
22 now that to keep them warm.

23 It is comparatively summer-like
24 under the S. side of woods & hills.

25 --²²⁷When I returned from the south the other
26 day--I was greeted by withered shrub oak
27 leaves which I had not seen there--
28 It was the most homely & agreeable
29 object that met me. I found that

²²⁷ poss stray mark

1 I had no such friend as the shrub-oak
2 hereabouts. A farmer once asked
3 me what shrub oaks were made
4 for--not knowing any use they served.
5 But I can tell him that they do me
6 good. They are my parish ministers regu-
7 larly settled. They never did any man harm--
8 that I know--

9 Yesterday Pm I was running a
10 line through the woods. How many days
11 have I spent thus sighting my way in di-
12 through cat-briar & viburnum in N. Jersey--through shrub oak in N. E.
13 rect lines through dense woods^--requiring
14 my axeman to shear off twigs & bushes
15 & dead limbs--& masses of withered leaves
16 that obstruct the view.--²²⁸& then set up
17 a freshly barked stake exactly on the line--
18 --looking at these barked stakes from
19 far & near as if I loved them--not know-
20 ing where I shall come out--my duty
21 then & there perhaps merely to locate a straight
22 line between 2 points.

23 Now you have the foliage of summer
24 painted in brown-- Go thro' the shrub
25 oaks-- All growth has ceased-- no--
26 greenness meets the eye--except what
27 there may be in the bark of this shrub--
28 the green leaves are all turned to
29 brown little
30 (~~buff~~)--quite dry & sapless--the ^buds
31 are sleeping at the base of the slender

²²⁸ "--" written over "."

1 shrunken petioles-- Who observed when
 2 they passed from green to brown--? I do
 3 not remember the transition-- It was
 4 very gradual. But these leaves still
 5 have a kind of life in them. They are ex-
 6 ceedingly beautiful in their withered state--
 7 If they hang on--it is like the persever-
 8 ance of the saints. Their colors²²⁹ are
 9 as wholesome--their forms as perfect
 10 as ever. Now that the crowd & bustle of
 11 summer is passed I have leisure to ad-
 12 mire them. Their figures never weary my
 13 eye-- Look at the few broad scallops in
 14 their sides--when was that pattern first
 15 cut?-- With what a free stroke the curve
 16 was struck! With how little--yet just
 17 enough variety in their forms! Look at
 18 the fine bristles which arm each pointed lobe
 19 --as perfect now as when the wild bee
 20 or the chewink scratched beneath them
 21 hummed about them^ What pleasing & har-
 22 monious colors within & without--above
 23 & below! The smooth delicately brown tanned
 24 acorn color some silvery or ashy
 25 upper surface²³⁰ the very pale buff²³¹~~&~~
 26 ribbed under side. How poetically--how
 27 like saints--or innocent & beneficent beings
 28 they give up the ghost. How spiritual!
 29 though they have lost their sap, they have
 30 not given up the ghost-- Rarely touched
 31 by worm or insect--they are as fair as ever--

²²⁹ "c" written over "f"

²³⁰ caret written over dash

²³¹ canceled ampersand

1 These are the forms of some--
2 {drawing}²³²
3 When was it ordained that this leaf
4 should turn brown in the fall?
5 Dec 18th '56
6 12 M. Start for Amherst NH.
7 ~~The ground~~ A very cold day-- Thermometer
8 //
9 at 8 Am 8°⁻²³³ (& I hear of others very much
10 //lower at an earlier hour--) 2°- at 11 3/4
11 I find the first snow enough to whiten the
12 ground beyond Littleton--& it deepens all
13 the way to Amherst. The steam of the
14 engine hugs the earth very close. Is it
15 because it a very clear cold day?
16 The last {half} the route from Groton Junction
17 to Nashua is along the Nashua river mostly.
18 This river looks less interesting than

²³² drawing covers approximately 1/3 page

²³³ T cancels and redraws the minus sign here

1 the Concord-- It appears even more open
2 --i.e less wooded--(?) at any rates the banks
3 are more uniform & I notice none of our
4 meadows on it. At Nashua hire²³⁴
5 a horse & sleigh & ride to Amherst 11 miles
6 against a strong NW wind this bitter
7 cold Pm. When I get to S. Merrimack
8 about 3 1/4 Pm they tell me the thermometer
9 While the driving hand is getting benumbed I am trying to warm the other
10 is 3°- Warm myself there in the shop
11 against my body under the buffalo.
12 of a tub & pail maker--who does his
13 work by hand--splitting out the staves with
14 a curved knife--& smoothing them with
15 curved shaves. His hoops are white ash{--}
16 shaved thin. After entering Amherst
17 territory--near the Souhegan--{notice}
18 many shag bark-trees--which they
19 tell me the owners value as they do
20 a good apple tree, getting a dozen
21 bushels of shelled nuts sometimes from
22 a tree. I see the nuts on some still.
23 At my lecture the audience
24 attended to me closely--& I was satis-
25 fied--that is all I ask or expect generally.
26 Not one spoke to me afterward--
27 nor needed they. I have no doubt that
28 they liked it, in the main, though
29 few of them would have dared say so
30 --provided they were conscious of it.
31 Generally--if I can only get the ears

²³⁴ "hire" preceded by stray mark

1 of an audience, I do not care whether
2 they say they like my lecture--or not.
3 I think I no as well as they can tell--
4 At any rate it is none of my busi-
5 ness--& it would be impertinent for
6 me to inquire. The stupidity of
7 most of these country towns--not to
8 include the cities--is in its innocence
9 infantile. Lectured in basement (vestry)
10 of the orthodox church--& I trust
11 helped to undermine it.

12 I was told to stop at the U. S. Hotel²³⁵--
13 but an old inhabitant had never
14 heard of it & could not tell me
15 where to find it--but I found the
16 letters on a sign without help--
17 It was the ordinary the ordinary un-
18 pretending (?) desolate looking country
19 tavern. The landlord apologized to
20 me because there was to be a ball
21 there that night which would keep
22 & it did.
23 me awake.^ He & others there, horrible
24 to relate, were in the habit of blowing
25 their noses with their fingers & wiping
26 them on their boots! Champney's
27 U. S. Hotel²³⁶ was an ordinary team tavern
28 & the letters U. S. properly enough not
29 very conspicuous on the sign.

30 A paper called the Farmer's Cabinet

²³⁵ "Hotel" altered from "hotel"

²³⁶ "Hotel" altered from "hotel"

1 is published there-- It has reached its
2 55th volume. I rode back to Nashua
3 in the morning of
4 Dec 19
5 Knew the road by some yellow birch trees
6 in a swamp--& some rails set on end
7 around a White oak in a pasture.
8 These it seems were the objects I had noticed
9 In Nashua {observed}, as I thought,
10 some elms in the distance which had been
11 white-washed. It turned out that they
12 were covered from top to bottom on one
13 side with the frozen vapor from a fall
14 on the canal. Walked a little way
15 along the bank of the Merrimack
16 which was frozen over--& was agreeably
17 reminded of my voyage up it. The
18 night previous, in Amherst, I had been
19 awaked by the loud cracking of the ground
20 which shook the house like the explo-
21 sion of a powder mill. In the²³⁷ morning
22 there was to be seen a long crack across
23 the road in front. I saw several of
24 these here in Nashua, & ran a
25 bit of stubble ~~down~~ into them but in no
26 place more than 5 inches-- This is a
27 sound peculiar to the coldest nights.
28 Observed that the Nashua in Pepper-²³⁸
29 ell was frozen to the very edge of the
30 fall--& even further in some places.

²³⁷ "the" written over "there"

²³⁸ "p" written over "p"

1 Got home at 1 1/2 Pm--
2 Pm to Walden
3 // Walden froze completely over last night
4 -- This is very sudden--for on the evening of
5 the 15th ult there was not a particle of
6 ice on it. In just 3 days then it has been
7 completely frozen over & the ice²³⁹ is now from 2 1/2
8 to 3 inches thick--a transparent green ice--
9 through which I see the bottom where it is 7 or
10 8 feet deep. I detect its thickness by looking
11 at the cracks which are already very numer-
12 ous--but having been made at different
13 ages of the ice, they indicate very various thick-
14 nesses-- Often one only an inch deep crosses
15 at right angles another 2 1/2 inches deep
16 -- The last having been recently made & indi-
17 cating the real thickness of the ice. I ad-
18 vance confidently toward the middle--keep-
19 ing within a few feet of some distinct
20 crack 2 inches or more deep--but when
21 that fails--me & I see only cracks an
22 inch or 1 1/2 inches deep--or none at all
23 --I walk with great caution & timidity--
24 though the ice may be as thick as ever--but
25 I have no longer the means of determining
26 its thickness. The²⁴⁰ ice is so transparent
27 that it is too much like walking on water
28 by faith.
29 The portion of the pond which was last

²³⁹ "& the ice" written over "--&"

²⁴⁰ "The" written over "I"

1 frozen is a thinner & darker ice stretching about
2 across the middle from SE to NW i.e. from
3 the shoulder of the deep cove to nearly mid-way
4 between the bar--& ice-fort cove cape. Close to
5 the north west end of this there is a small
6 & narrow place 20²⁴¹ feet long E & W which is
7 still so thin that a small stone makes a
8 hole. The water, judging²⁴² from my map, may
9 70 or 75 feet deep there. It looks as if this
10 had been the warmest place on the surface of
11 the pond & therefore²⁴³ ^{the} last to yield to the frost-king.
12
13 Into this--or into the thinner ice at this point
14 there empties, as it were, a a²⁴⁴ narrow meandering
15 creek from near the western shore--which ~~also~~
16 was nearly as late to freeze as any part-- All
17 this, I think, I have noticed in previous years.
18 About the edge of all this more recent
19 & darker ice--the thicker ice is white with
20 a feathery frost which seems to have
21 been produced by the very fine spray or
22 rather the vapor--blown from the yet
23 unfrozen surface onto the ice by the strong
24 & cold wind-- Here is where, so to speak, its
25 last animal heat escaped-- the dying
26 breath of the pond frozen on its lips. It had
27 the same origin with the frost about the
28 mouth of a hole in the ground whence warm
29 vapors had escaped. The fluid timid
30 pond was encircled within an ever

²⁴¹ "20" poss. written over text

²⁴² "g" inserted

²⁴³ "therefore" altered from "the"

²⁴⁴ "a" written over "thin"

1 the heads of my discourse. They have long hung
2 to some extent in vain & have not found
3 their poet yet-- The pine has been sung--
4 but not to my knowledge--the shrub oak--
5 Most think it is useless-- How glad I am
6 that it serves no vulgar use-- It is never seen
7 on the woodman's cart-- The citizen who
8 has just bought a sproutland on which
9 shrub oaks alone come up--only curses it.
10 But it serves a higher use than they know--
11 Shrub-oak! how true its name! Think first
12 what a family it belongs to-- The oak the
13 King of trees is its own brother only of ample
14 dimensions. The oak so famous for grandeur
15 --& picturesqueness--so prized for strength
16 by the builder for knees--or for beams--
17 & this is the oak of smaller size--the
18 Esquimaux²⁴⁶ of oaks--the Shrub-oak!-- The
19 oaken shrub! I value it first for
20 the noble family it belongs to--
21 It is not like brittle sumach or venomous
22 dog wood--which you must beware how you
23 touch--but wholesome to the touch though
24 rough--not producing any festering sores--only
25 honest scratches & rents.

26 Dr Kane says in his Arctic Explorations p
27 21--that at Fiskernaes in Greenland "the
28 springs, which well through the mosses, fre-
29 quently remain unfrozen²⁴⁷ throughout the year".

²⁴⁶ "E" written over "e"

²⁴⁷ stray mark above word, poss i dot

1 Dec 20th
2 // Rain more or less all day
3 Sunday Dec 21st 56
4 Think what a pitiful kind of life ours is--
5 eating our kindred animals! & in some
6 places one another. Some of us (the
7 Esquimaux²⁴⁸) half whose life is spent in
8 the dark--wholly dependent on one or
9 2 animals ~~for~~ not many degrees removed
10 from themselves--for food--clothing,
11 & fuel--& partly for shelter.-- making
12 their sledges "of small fragments of porous
13 [of whale]
14 bones ^admirably knit together by thongs
15 of hide";--(Kane's last book V1 p 205).
16 Thus getting about sliding about on
17 the bones of our cousins
18 Where Kane wintered in the Advance
19 in '53-4 on the coast of Greenland almost
20 N
21 78⁺ 1/2⁻ ^ Lat. or further N than any navigator
22 had been excepting Parry at Spitzbergen--he
23 meets with Esquimaux & "the fleam-shaped
24 tips of their lances were of unmistakable steel"--
25 "the metal was obtained in trafic from the more
26 southern tribes"-- Such is trade
27 Pm to Walden
28 The pond is open again in the middle owing
29 //
30 to the rain of yesterday²⁴⁹. I go across to
31 the Cliffs by way of the andromeda ponds--
32 How interesting & wholesome their color--now--

²⁴⁸ "E" written over "e"

²⁴⁹ stray marks after word

1 A broad level thick stuff--without a crevice
2 in it--composed of the dull brown red andromeda
3 --Is it not the most uniform & deepest red
4 that covers a large surface now? No withered
5 oak leaves are nearly as red at present.

6 In a broad hollow amid the hills, you
7 have this perfectly level red stuff--marked
8 here & there only with grey streaks or patches
9 bare
10 of ^high blueberry bushes &c and all surrrounded
11 by a light border of straw-colored sedge &c.

12 Even the little red buds of the vac. pennsylv-
13 vanicum & vacillans on the²⁵⁰ now bare &
14 dry looking stem attracts me as I go through
15 the open glades--between the 1st andromeda
16 pond & the well-meadow field-- Many twigs
17 of the vac. vacillans appear to have been nibbled
18 off--& some of its buds have unfolded ap. in
19 the fall.-- I observe sage willows
20 with many leaves on them still. Apparently
21 the red-oak retains much fewer leaves
22 than the white--scarlet--& black-- I notice
23 the petioles of both the black & red twisted in
24 that peculiar way.

25 flatter &
26 The red-oak leaves look thinner--& ^therefore
27 lobes
28 perhaps show the²⁵¹ ~~bristles~~ more than those of
29 the black.

30 The white oak leaves are the palest & most
31 shrivelled--the lightest perhaps a shade of buff--
32 but they are of various shades--some pretty dark

²⁵⁰ "the" poss. written over "this"

²⁵¹ "the" poss. written over "their"

1 with a salmon tinge--

2 The swamp white oak-leaves--(which I am surprised
3 to find Gray makes a var (~~montico~~ discolor) of
4 the Q. Prinus) are very much like the shrub oak
5 --but ~~perhaps~~ more curled. These 2 are the best
6 preserved--though they do not hang on so well
7 as the white & scarlet. Both remarkable
8 for their thick leathery--sound leaves uninjured
9 by insects & their very light downy undersides.

10 The black oak leaves are the darkest
11 or deep
12 brown--~~yet~~ with clear ^yellowish brown undersides
13 obovate in outline

14 The scarlet oak leaves, which are very numerous
15 still--are of a ruddy color--having much blood
16 in their cheeks--they are all winter the reddest
17 on the hill sides-- They still spread their ruddy
18 fingers to the breeze. After the shrub & swamp-
19 white, they are perhaps the best preserved of any
20 I describe

21 The red oak leaves are a little lighter brown
22 than the black oak--less yellowish beneath--
23 Their lobes methinks are narrower & straighter
24 sided-- They are the color of their own acorns

25 Dec 22nd

26 To Boston & Cambridge

27 Dec 23d

28 Some savage tribes must share the experience
29 of the lower animals in their relation to man.
30 With what thoughts must the Esquimaux

1 manufacture his knife from the rusty hoop
2 not a natural but an artificial product--the work of man's hands
3 of a cask drifted to his shores^--the waste of
4 the commerce of a superior race, whom per-
5 chance he never saw--!

6 The cracking of the ground is a phenom-
7 enon of the coldest nights. After being awaked
8 by the loud cracks the night of the 18th--at
9 Amherst--(a man told me in the morning
10 that he had seen a crack running across the
11 plain--(I saw it) almost broad enough
12 to put his hand into. This was an exaggeration.
13 It was not 1/4 of an inch wide--) I saw
14 a great many the same forenoon
15 running across the road in Nashua
16 --every few rods--and also by our house
17 in Concord the same day when I got home.
18 -- So it seems the ground was cracking
19 all the country over-- Partly, no doubt,
20 because there was so little snow--or none.
21 None at Concord.

22 If the writer would interest readers--
23 he must report so much life--using
24 a certain satisfaction always as a point
25 d'appui. However mean & limited, it must
26 be a genuine & contented life that he
27 speaks out of. They must have the
28 essence or oil of himself--tried out of
29 the fat of his experience & joy.
30 Pm Surveying for Cyrus Jarvis
31 Snows more or less all day making an inch or 2

//

1 is only seen in perfection--complete to the last flake
2 while it is snowing, as now.

3 Returned across the pond & went across to
4 Baker farm.

5 Noticed at E end of westernmost Andromeda Pond
6 the slender spikes of Lycopus--with half a
7 dozen distant little spherical dark brown whorls
8 of pungently ~~aromatic~~ fragrant--or spicy
9 seeds--somewhat nutmeg-like or even like
10 flagroot (?) when bruised. I am not sure that
11 the seeds of any other mint are thus fragrant
12 now-- It scents your handkerchief or pocket-
13 book finely--when the crumbled whorls are
14 sprinkled over them.

15 {drawing}²⁵³

16 It was very pleasant walking thus
17 before the storm was over--in the soft sub-
18 dued light. We are also more domestica-
19 ted in nature when our vision is confined
20 to near & familiar objects-- Did not
21 see a track of any animal--till return-
22 ing near the Well-Meadow Field--where
23 many foxes (?), one of whom I had a glimpse

²⁵³ drawing takes up about 1/4 of the page

1 of--had been coursing back & forth
2 in the path & near it for 3/4 of a
3 mile-- They had made quite a path.

4 I do not take snuff-- In²⁵⁴
5 my winter walks I stoop & bruise between
6 my thumb & finger the dry whorls of the
7 Lycopus, or water horehound--just rising
8 above the snow--stripping them off--
9 & smell that-- That is as near as
10 I come to the Spice Islands²⁵⁵. That is
11 my smelling-bottle--my ointment.

12 Dec 25th '56

13 Pm To Lee's Cliff.

14 A strong wind from the NW is
15 gathering the snow into picturesque
16 drifts behind the walls-- As usual
17 they resemble shells more than any-
18 thing--sometimes prows of vessels--also
19 the folds of a white napkin or coun-
20 terpain dropped over a bonnetted head.

21 There are no such picturesque snow-
22 drifts as are formed behind loose
23 & open stone walls. Already yesterday
24 it had drifted so much--i.e. so
25 much ground was bare that there
26 were as many carts as sleighs in the
27 streets.

28 Just beyond Hub's Bridge, on
29 Conant's Brook meadow I am sur-
30 prised to find a tract of ice

²⁵⁴ "In" written over "when"

²⁵⁵ "Spice Islands" written over "spice islands"

1 some 30 x 7 or 8 rods blown quite bare.

2 It shows how unstable the snow is--

3 Sanborn got some white spruce & some
4 usnea for christmas in the swamp.

5 I thought the last would be the most
6 interesting & weird.

7 On the north sides of the walls we go
8 over boots & get them full--then let
9 ourselves down into the shell bank on
10 the S. side--so beyond the brows of hills.

11 At Lee's Cliff I pushed aside the
12 snow with my foot & got some fresh
13 green Catnep for Min.

14 I see the numerous tracks there
15 too of foxes or else hares--that
16 have been running about in the
17 light snow--

18 Called at the Conantum House-- It
19 grieves me to see these interesting rel-
20 ics--this & the house at the Baker
21 Farm going to complete ruin.

22 Met Wm Wheelers shaggy gray
23 terrier or Indian dog going home--
24 He got out of the road into the
25 fields & went round to avoid us.

26 Take long walks in stormy
27 weather--or through deep snows in
28 the fields & woods if you would
29 keep your spirits up.

1 Deal with brute nature--be cold &
2 hungry--& weary--

3 Sat Dec 27th

4 // Walden is still open in one place
5 of considerable extent--just off the
6 E. cape of long Southern bay.

7 Sunday Dec 28th

8 // Am surprised to see the *F. hiemalis*
9 //here-- Walden completely frozen over
10 again last night. Goodwin & Co--s are
11 fishing there to day. Ice about 4 inches
12 thick--occasionally sunk by the snow beneath
13 the water-- They have had but poor luck
14 One middling sized pickerel & 1 large
15 yellow perch only since 9 or 10 Am-- It
16 is now nearly sundown-- The perch is very
17 full of spawn. How handsome with its
18 broad dark transverse bars, sharp
19 narrow triangles broadest on the back!

20 The men are standing or sitting about
21 a smoky fire of damp dead wood--near
22 by the spot where many a fisherman has
23 sat before--& I draw near hoping to
24 hear a fish-story. One says that Louis
25 Menan The French Canadian who
26 lives in Lincoln fed his ducks on
27 the fresh-water clams which he got

1 at Fair Haven Pond. He saw him open
2 the shells;--& the ducks snapped them up
3 out of the shells very fast.

4 I observe that some shrub-oak leaves have but
5 little silveriness beneath--as if they were a variety--
6 the color of the under approaching that of
7 the upper surface somewhat.

8 Since the snow of the 23d the days
9 seem considerably lengthened owing to the
10 increased light after sundown²⁵⁶--

11 The fishermen sit by their damp fire of
12 rotten pine wood--so wet & chilly that
13 even smoke in the eyes is a kind of comfort
14 --there they sit--ever & anon scanning
15 their reels to see if any have fallen--
16 & if not catching many fish--still getting
17 what they went for--though they may
18 not be aware of it--i.e. a wilder ex-
19 perience than the town affords.

20 There lies a pickerel or perch on the
21 waving a fin or
22 ice ^lifting its gills from time to time gasping
23 its life away.

24 I thrive best on solitude. If I have
25 had a companion only one day in
26 a week--unless it were one or 2 I could
27 name--I find that the value of
28 the week to me has been seriously
29 affected-- It dissipates my days

²⁵⁶ "sundown" poss. written over text

1 & often it takes me another week
2 to get over it. As the Esquimaux
3 of Smith's Straight in North Greenland
4 laughed--when Kane warned them
5 utter
6 of their {final} extermination--cut off as
7 they are by ice on all sides from their
8 race--unless they attempted in season
9 to cross the glacier southward--
10 So do I laugh--when you tell me
11 of the danger of impoverishing myself
12 by isolation-- It is here that the walrus
13 & the seal--& the white bear--& the
14 eider ducks & auks on which I
15 batten, most abound--

16 Dec 29th '56

17 The snow is softened yet more--& it thaws
18 somewhat-- The cockerels crow & we are
19 reminded of Spring.

20 Pm to Warren Miles' Mill--

21 We must go out and re-ally ourselves
22 to Nature²⁵⁷ every day-- We²⁵⁸ must make
23 root--send out some little fibre at least
24 even every winter day-- I am sensible that
25 I am imbibing health when I open my
26 mouth to the wind. Staying in the
27 house breeds a sort of insanity al-

²⁵⁷ "N" written over "n"

²⁵⁸ "We" written over text

1 ways. Every house is in this sense a
2 hospital-- A night & a forenoon is as
3 much confinement to those wards as I
4 can stand. I am aware that I recover
5 some sanity which I had lost--almost the
6 instant that I come abroad--

7 Do not the ~~numerous~~ F. hiemalis--
8 lingering yet--& the numerous tree spar-
9 rows foretell an open winter?

10 The fields behind Dennis' have but little
11 snow on them--the weeds rising above it
12 imbrown them-- It is collected in deep banks
13 on the SE slopes of the hills--(the wind having
14 been NW--) & there no weeds rise above
15 it.

16 By Nut-meadow Brook--just
17 beyond Brown's fence Crossing--I see
18 a hornets nest about ⁷ 6 inches in diam-
19 eter on a thorn bush--only 18 inches
20 from the ground-- Do they ever return
21 to the same nests?

23 White oaks standing in open ground
24 will commonly have more leaves now than
25 black or red oaks of the same size
26 also standing exposed.

27 Miles--is sawing pail-stuff-- Thus
28 the full streams & ponds--supply the
29 farmer with winter work-- I see
30 2 trout 4 or 5 inches long

//

1 in his brook a few rods below the
2 mill--the water is quite low he having
3 shut it off-- Rich copper brown
4 fish--darting up & down the fast shoal-
5 ing stream.

6 When I return by clam-shell hill--the
7 sun has set--& the cloudy sky is reflected
8 in a short & narrow open reach at the bend
9 there-- The water & reflected sky are a dull
10 dark green--but not the real sky--

11 Dec 30th 56

12 Surveying the S. G. Wheeler Farm--
13 Parker--the Shaker that was, my assistant
14 says that the first year he came to live
15 with Wheeler, he worked on the farm--&
16 that when he was digging potatoes
17 on that j(og of about an acre) next to
18 the site of the old Lee-house, he found
19 snakes eggs in many hills--perhaps half
20 a dozen together--he thinks as many as
21 70 in all-- He did not perceive that
22 they were united as he hoed them out--
23 but may have separated them-- When he
24 broke the eggs--the young snakes 2 or
25 3 inches long wriggled out & about.

26 Had the experience of losing a pin
27 & then hunting for it a long time in vain.

1 What an evidence it is after all
2 of civilization--or of a capacity for improve-
3 ment--that savages--like our Indians
4 who in their protracted wars stealthily
5 slay--men women & children without
6 mercy--with delight--who delight to
7 burn torture & devour one another--
8 Proving themselves more inhuman
9 in these respects even than beasts-- What
10 a wonderful evidence it is, I say, of their
11 capacity for improvement--that even they
12 can enter into the most formal compact
13 or treaty of peace--burying the hatchet &c
14 &c--& treating with each other with as
15 much consideration as the most enlightened
16 states. You would say that they had a
17 genius for diplomacy as well as for war--
18 Consider that Iroquois, torturing his cap-
19 tive--roasting him before a slow fire--
20 biting off the fingers of him alive--&
21 finally eating the heart of him dead--
22 betraying not the slightest evidence
23 of humanity--& now behold him
24 in the council chamber--where
25 he meets the representatives of the hostile
26 nations to treat of peace--conducting
27 with such perfect dignity & decorum--
28 betraying such a sense of justness--
29 These savages are equal to us civilized

1 men in²⁵⁹ their treaties--& I fear
2 not essentially worse in their wars--

3 Jan 1st '57

4 I observe a shelf of ice--what arctic
5 voyagers call the Ice-belt or Ice foot
6 (which they see on a very great²⁶⁰ scale)²⁶¹
7 sledging upon it) adhering to the
8 walls & banks--at various heights--
9 the river having fallen nearly 2 feet
10 since it first froze. It is often 2 or
11 3 feet wide & now 6 inches thick.

12 Am still surveying the Sam Wheeler
13 or Lee Farm-- Wheeler cleared out
14 like a cat
15 & left this faithful servant ^in some
16 corner of this great house--but
17 without enough to buy him a pair
18 of boots, I hear. Parker was once
19 a Shaker at Canterbury. He is now
20 Capt. Elwell's right hand man-- He
21 found him in the house. P. does the
22 chores--complains that as they dine
23 at fashionable hours--he does'nt
24 get enough to support him when
25 he goes home at noon from helping
26 me-- When he sees how much
27 dead wood there is on the farm

²⁵⁹ "in" possibly written over "are"

²⁶⁰ "great" possibly written over "greater"

²⁶¹ canceled close-paren

1 he says they ought to have a gun-
2 meaning a large square kind of boat
3 dalo ^to cart it off with--

4 Elwell having lent Wheeler money was obliged
5 to take the farm to save himself--but he
6 is nearly blind, and is anxious to get rid of
7 it-- Says that the buildings are either
8 new or in excellent repair-- He understands
9 that in Wheeler's day they mixed paint
10 by the hoghead. Parker has told him of
11 logs cut 2 years ago--which lie rotting
12 in the swamp--& he is having them hauled
13 out & to mill.

14 Jan 2d '57

15 To day I see Parker is out with
16 horse & cart collecting dead wood
17 at the Rock--& drawing it home over
18 the meadow-- I saw the English servant
19 with one of the children flat on the ice
20 girl ^hard at work on the river cutting
21 a hole with a hatchet--but as the
22 ice was thick & the water gushed up
23 too soon for her--I saw that she would
24 fail & directed here to an open place--
25 She was nearly beat out. The hole
26 she said--was to drown a cat in--
27 probably one which the Wheelers left
28 behind as they did Parker-- Elwell
29 is resolved on a general clearing up.

1 It is singular that the nuthatch
2 and the creeper should be so rare, they
3 are so regular.

4 Jan 3d--

5 // Snows all day--falling level without wind,
6 a moist & heavy snow-- Snowed part of
7 the night also-- But to my surprise a high
8 wind arose in the night & that & the
9 cold so dried the snow that

10 Jan 4th

11 this morning ~~the snow~~ it is a good deal
12 drifted. It did not freeze together or
13 crust as you might have expected-- You would
14 not suppose it had been moist when it fell.²⁶²
15 About 8 inches have fallen--yet there is
16 //
17 very little on the river It blows off--
18 unless where water has oozed out at
19 the sides or elsewhere--& the rough flowing
20 scaly
21 ^mass is frozen into a kind of batter--like
22 mortar, or bread that has spewed out in
23 the oven. Deep & drifted as the
24 snow is I found when I returned from
25 my walk some dry burrs of the burdock
26 adhering to the lining of my coat-- Even
27 in the middle of winter--aye in mid-
28 dle of the Great Snow Nature does
29 not forget these her vegetable econ-
30 omies.-- It does look sometimes as

²⁶² "You would...it fell." added

1 if the world was on its last legs-- How many
2 there are whose principal employment it
3 is now-a days--to go to eat²⁶³ their meals
4 & go to the post office!

5 After spending 4 or 5 days surveying
6 & drawing a plan--incessantly--I especially
7 feel the necessity of putting myself in
8 communication with nature again--to
9 recover my tone--to withdraw out of the weary-
10 ing & unprofitable world of affairs The
11 things I have been doing have but a
12 fleeting & accidental importance--however
13 much men are immersed in them--& yield
14 very little valuable fruit-- I would fain
15 have been wading through the woods
16 & fields--& conversing with the sane snow.
17 Having waded in the very shallowest
18 streams of time,--I would ^{now} bathe my
19 temples in eternity-- I wish again to
20 participate in the serenity of nature,--
21 --to share the happiness of the river & the
22 woods.

24 I thus from time to time break off
25 my connexion with eternal truths & go
26 with the shallow stream of human affairs--
27 grinding at the mill of the Phillistines--
28 But when my task is done, with never
29 failing confidence I devote my-

²⁶³ "eat" written over "the"

1 self to the infinite again-- It would
2 be sweet to deal with men more, I
3 can imagine--but where dwell they? not
4 in the fields which I traverse.

5 Jan 5th

6 A cold cutting NW wind.

7 Jan 6th

8 Still colder²⁶⁴ and perhaps windier.

9 The river is now for the most part covered
10 with snow again--which has blown
11 from the meadow & been held by the
12 water which has oozed out. I slump
13 through snow into that water for
14 20 rods together--which is not frozen
15 though the thermometer says 8°-.

16 I think that the bright yellow wood
17 of the barberry--which I have occasion
18 to break in my surveying--is the most
19 interesting & remarkable--for its color of
20 any. When I get home after that
21 slumping walk on the river--I find that
22 the slush has balled & frozen on my boots
23 2 or 3 inches thick & can only be thawed
24 off by the fire it is so solid.

25 I frequently have occasion in surveying
26 to note the position or bearing of the
27 edge of a wood--which I describe as
28 edge of wood-- In such a way

²⁶⁴ "colder" corrected from "coldier"

1 apparently the name Edgewood originated.
2 Beaton the old Scotch storekeeper
3 used to say of one Dea (Jo?) Brown
4 a grandfather of the milkman--who used
5 to dine at his house on sundays & praise his
6 wife's dinners, but yet prevented her being ad-
7 mitted to the church--that his was like
8 (cow's)
9 a "coo's tongue--rough one side &
10 smooth the other."

11 A man asked me the other night
12 whether such & such person were not
13 as happy as anybody--being conscious
14 as I perceived of much unhappiness himself
15 & not aspiring to much more than an
16 animal content-- Why said I--speaking
17 to his condition--the stones are happy
18 --Concord river is happy--& I am happy
19 too. When I took up a fragment of
20 a walnut shell this morning, I saw
21 by its very grain & composition--its form
22 & color--&c that it was made for
23 happiness. The most brutish and inani-
24 mate objects that are made suggest
25 an everlasting & thorough satisfaction
26 --they are the homes of content--wood
27 --earth--mould--&c exist for joy--
28 Do you think that Concord
29 River would have continued to flow
30 these millions of years--by Clam shell

1 hill & round Hunt's Island--if it
2 had not been happy--if it had
3 been miserable in its channel--tired
4 of existence--& cursing its maker &
5 the hour that it sprang.

6 Though there is an extremely cold cutting
7 north west wind--against which I see²⁶⁵
8 many travellers turning their backs--&
9 so advancing--I hear & see an unusual
10 number of merry little tree sparrows
11 about the few weeds that are to be
12 seen-- They look very chipper flitting restlessly
13 about & jerking their long tails.

14 7 Jan 7th '5[6]²⁶⁶

15 Pm to Walden down RR--& return over
16 Cliffs.

17 I should not be ashamed to have a shrub
18 oak for my coat of arms.

19 It is bitter cold with a cutting N. W. wind
20 The pond is now a plain snow-field--but
21 there are no tracks of fishers on it-- It
22 is too cold for them. The surface of
23 the snow there is finely waved and grained--
24 giving it a sort slaty fracture--the
25 appearance which hard dry blown snow
26 assumes-- All animate things are re-
27 duced to their lowest terms. This is
28 the fith day of cold blowing weather
29 --all tracks are concealed in an

²⁶⁵ false start following word

²⁶⁶ brackets are "T"s

1 hour or 2-- Some have to make their paths
2 2 or 3 times over in a day. The fisherman
3 is not here for his lines would freeze in.
4 I go through the woods toward the Cliffs
5 along the side of the Well-Meadow field.
6 There is nothing so sanative--so poetic
7 --as a walk in the woods & fields even
8 now--when I meet none abroad for
9 inspires
10 pleasure. Nothing so ~~excites~~ me--& excites
11 such serene & profitable thought-- The
12 objects are elevating. In the street--
13 & in society, I am almost invariably cheap
14 & dissipated--my life is unspeakably
15 mean--no amount of gold or respectibility
16 would in the least redeem it--dining
17 with the governor--or a member of congress!!
18 --but alone in distant woods or
19 in unpretending sproutlands or pastures tracked by rabbits
20 fields ^even in a bleak--& to most cheer-
21 less day like this--when a villager would
22 be thinking of his inn--I come to myself
23 once more & that
24 --I ^feel myself grandly related--^cold &
25 solitude are friends of mine-- I suppose
26 that this value, in my case, is equivalent
27 to what others get by church going
28 and prayer-- I come to my solitary wood-
29 land walk as the homesick go home--
30 I thus dispose of the superfluous, &
31 see things as they are, grand &
32 beautiful--I have told many

1 that I walk everyday about half the
2 day light--but I think²⁶⁷ they do
3 not believe it. I wish to get the Concord
4 --the Massachusetts--~~out~~ the America
5 a part of everyday
6 out of my head & be sane--^ I wish
7 If there are missionaries for the heathen--why not send them to me?
8 to forget a considerable part of every
9 I wish to know something--I wish to be made better.
10 day--all mean--narrow--trivial
11 men (--²⁶⁸& this requires usually to forego
12 & forget all personal relations so
13 long--) & therefore I come out to these
14 solitudes where the problem ~~ex~~ of existence is
15 simplified. I get away a mile or 2
16 from the town--into the stillness & sol-
17 itude of nature--with rocks--trees--weeds
18 --snow--about me-- I enter some glade
19 in the woods perchance--where a
20 alone
21 few weeds & dry leaves lift themselves
22 above the surface of the snow--& it
23 is as if I had come to an open
24 window--I see out & around myself--
25 Our sky-lights are thus far away
26 from the ordinary resorts of men--
27 I am not satisfied with ordinary windows
28 --I must have a true sky-light.
29 My true sky-light--is on the outside of the village
30 I am not thus expanded--recreated--
31 enlightened--when I meet a company
32 of men-- It chances that the
33 sociable--the town & country--or

²⁶⁷ "think" preceded by false start

²⁶⁸ paren written over dash

1 the farmer's club--does not prove a
2 sky-light to me-- I do not invariably
3 find myself translated under those
4 They bore me
5 circumstances--^ The man I meet with
6 is not often so instructive as the silence
7 he breaks. This stillness--solitude, wildness
8 of nature--is a kind{--}of thoroughwort--
9 or boneset to my intellect-- This is
10 what I go out to seek--
11 It is as if I always met in those places
12 some grand, serene, immortal--
13 infinitely encouraging though invisible
14 companion--& walked with him.
15 There at last--my nerves are steadied--
16 my senses & my mind do their office.
17 ~~of~~
18 I am aware that most of my
19 neighbors would think it a hardship
20 to be compelled to linger here one hour
21 --especially this bleak day--& yet I
22 receive this sweet & ineffable com-
23 pensation for it-- It is the most a-
24 Truly, my coins are
25 greeable thing I do. uncurrent with them.
26 I love & celebrate nature--even in detail--
27 merely because I love the scenery of these
28 interviews & translations--I love to remember
29 every creature that was at this club.
30 I thus get off a certain social scurf
31 & scaliness-- I do not consider
32 the other animals--brutes in the

1 common sense. I am attracted toward
2 them undoubtedly because I never heard
3 any none sense from them. I have
4 not convicted them of folly--or vanity--
5 or pomposity--or stupidity in dealing with
6 me. Their voices, at any rate, do not inter-
7 fere with me. My fairies invariably take
8 to flight when a man appears upon
9 the scene. In a caucus, a meeting-house--
10 a Lyceum--a club-room--there is nothing
11 like it in my experience. But away
12 out of the town--on Brown's
13 scrub-oak lot which was sold the
14 other day for 6 dolls. an acre--
15 I have company--such as England cannot
16 buy
17 ~~by~~, nor afford. This society is what
18 I live--what I survey for--I subscribe
19 generously to this--all that I have
20 & am.

21 There, in that Well meadow Field²⁶⁹ per-
22 haps--I feel in my element again, as
23 when a fish is put back into the water.
24 I wash off all my chagrins--all
25 things go smoothly as the axel of
26 the universe. I can remember
27 that when I was very young

²⁶⁹ "F" written over "f"

1 I used to have a dream night after
2 night over & over again--which might
3 have been named Rough & Smooth. All
4 existence--all satisfaction & dissatisfaction--
5 all event--was symbolized in this way--
6 Now I seemed to be lying & tossing perchance
7 on a horrible--a fatal--rough surface--
8 which must soon indeed put an end to
9 my existence--though even in the dream I
10 knew it to be the symbol merely of my misery--
11 --& then again suddenly--I was lying on
12 a delicious²⁷⁰ smooth surface--as of a summer
13 sea--as of gossamer or down--or softest
14 plush--& life was such a luxury to live--
15 My waking experience always has been
16 and is--such an alternate Rough²⁷¹ &
17 Smooth-- In other words it is Insanity &
18 Sanity.
19 Might I aspire to praise the moderate
20 Nymph Nature! I must be like her--
21 moderate.
22 This snow which fell last Saturday
23 so moist & heavy is now surprisingly²⁷² dry
24 & light--& powdery-- In the wood path
25 between the Well-meadow Field & the Cliff--
26 it is all scored with the tracks of
27 leaves that have scurried over it--
28 Some might not suspect the cause
29 & delicate
30 of these fine ^traces--for the cause

²⁷⁰ "delicious" poss written over text

²⁷¹ "R" written over "r"

²⁷² "ly" poss inserted

1 is no longer obvious here & there
2 is but a leaf or two to be seen
3 in the snow covered path-- The myriads
4 which scampered here are now at rest
5 perhaps far on²⁷³ one side. I have listened
6 to the whispering of the ^{dry} ^leaves so long--
7 that whatever meaning it has for my
8 ears, I think that I must have heard it.

10 On the top of the Cliff--I am again
11 exposed to the cutting wind-- It has blown
12 the hill tops almost bare & the snow is {parcked}
13 in hard drifts--in long ridges or coarse
14 folds behind the walls there-- Fine dry
15 snow thus blown will become hard enough
16 to bear. Especially the flat rocks are
17 bared--the snow having nothing to hold by.

18 Going down path to the spring--
19 I see where some fox apparently has passed
20 down it--& though the rest of the broad
21 path is else perfectly {unspotted} white--
22 each track of the fox has proved a trap
23 which has caught from 3 or 4 to 8 or 10 leaves
24 each--snugly packed--& thus it is reprinted.

25 NB ~~if~~ Jan 8th

26 I find by hanging Smith's thermometer
27 on the same nail with ours that it stands
28 5° below ours²⁷⁴.

29 It was 18°+ at 3 Pm by ours when

²⁷³ "on" poss. written over "to"

²⁷⁴ "ours" written over "it"

1 I went out to walk-- I picked up
2 on the bare ice of the river opposite the oak
3 in Shattucks land--on a small space blown
4 bare of snow--a fuzzy caterpillar ~~abo~~ black at
5 the 2 ends & red-brown in the middle rolled
6 into a ball or close ring--like a woodchuck--
7 I pressed it hard between my fingers & found it
8 frozen. I put it into my hat--& when I took
9 it out in the evening-- It soon began to stir
10 and at length crawled about. but²⁷⁵ a
11 portion of it was not quite flexible. It
12 took some time for it to thaw. This is the
13 5th cold day, & it must have been frozen
14 so long-- It was more than inch long.

15 Miss Minott tells me that
16 she does not think her brother George
17 has ever been to Boston more than once--
18 ^{%he since tells me once%}
19 (though he says he has been twice%^--) & certainly
20 not since 1812-- He was born in the
21 ^{%{ie {that in} which C. lived}%}
22 Casey house--the 2d of 3 that stood beyond
23 the old black house beyond Moores--
24 Casey was a Guinea²⁷⁶ Negro--Casey used to
25 weep in his latter days when he thought
26 of his wife & 2 children in Africa from whom
27 he was kidnapped. Minott went only to
28 the E. Quarter²⁷⁷ schools. The house he now
29 lives in is about 60 years old--was moved
30 Minott says he has lived where he now does as much as 60 years
31 from beside Casey's to where it now stands before
32 it was roofed. He has not been up in town

²⁷⁵ "but" written over "t"

²⁷⁶ "Guinea" altered from "guinea"

²⁷⁷ "Q" written over "q"

1 for 3 years on account of his rheumatism--
2 -- Does nothing whatever in the house but
3 read the newspapers--& few old books they have--
4 the Almanack especially--& hold the cats--&
5 very little indeed out of the house-- Is just able
6 to saw & split the wood.

7 Jan 11th-- 57

8 Began snowing yesterday afternoon--&
9 //
10 it is still snowing this forenoon--

11 Mother remembers the Cold Friday--very well--
12 She lived in the house where I was born--
13 The people in the kitchen Jack Garrison--~~Esther~~
14 Ester--& a Hardy²⁷⁸ girl drew up close to the
15 fire--but the dishes which the Hardy girl
16 was washing froze as fast as she washed them
17 close to the fire. They managed to keep warm in
18 the parlor by their great fires.

19 The other day a man came "just
20 to get me to run a line in the woods",
21 This is the usual request-- Do you
22 know where one end of it is," I asked--
23 (It was the Stratton lot) No said he,
24 I don't know either end--that is what I
25 want to find. Do you know either of the
26 next sides of the lot-- Thinking a moment
27 he answered no-- Well do you know
28 any one side of the whole lot--or
29 any corner. After a little hesitation
30 he said that he did not-- Here
31 then was a wood-lot of half a dozen
32 acres--well enough described in

²⁷⁸ "H" written over "h"

1 For some years past I have partially
2 offered myself as a lecturer--have been ad-
3 vertised as such several years-- Yet I had
4 had but 2 or 3 invitations to lecture in a year--
5 & some years none at all. I congratulate
6 myself on having been permitted to stay at home
7 thus, I am so much richer for it-- I do
8 not see what I should have got of much
9 value--but money--by going about--but
10 I do see what I should have lost. It seems
11 to me that I have a longer & more liberal
12 lease of life thus. I cannot afford to be tel-
13 ling my experiences, especially to those who per-
14 haps take no interest in it-- I wish to
15 be getting experience. You might as well
16 recommend to a bear to leave his hollow tree
17 & run about all winter scratching at
18 all the hollow trees in the woods-- He would
19 be leaner in the spring than if he had
20 stayed at home and sucked his claws.
21 As for the lecture-goers, it is none
22 of their business what I think.

23 I perceive that most make a great ac-
24 count²⁸⁰ of their relations more or less per-
25 sonal & direct to many men--coming
26 before them as--lecturers--writers--or
27 public men-- But all this is im-
28 pertinent & unprofitable to me.-- I never
29 yet recognized--nor was recognized by
30 a crowd of men. I was never assured
31 of their existence, nor they of mine.

²⁸⁰ extra strokes before "count"

1 There was wit--& even poetry in the
2 negro's answer to the man who tried to per-
3 suade him that the slaves would not be
4 obliged to work in heaven-- "Oh, you g'way
5 Massa. I know better. If dere's no work for
6 cullud folks up dar, dey'll make some fur
7 'em, and if dere's nuffin better to do, , dey'll
8 make 'em shub de clouds along. You
9 can't fool dis chile, Massa."

10 I was describing the other day
11 my success in solitary & distant woodland
12 walking--outside the town--I do not
13 go there to get my dinner--but to get that
14 sustinence which dinners only preserve me
15 to enjoy--without which dinners are a vain
16 repetition. But how little men can
17 help me in this--only by having a kindred
18 experience. Of what use to tell them of
19 my happiness. Thus if ever we have any thing
20 important to say, it might be introduced
21 with this remark--It²⁸¹ is nothing to you
22 in particular. It is none of your business,
23 I know. That is what might be
24 called going into good society-- I never
25 chanced to meet with any man so
26 cheering & elevating & encouraging--
27 so infinitely suggestive as the stillness
28 & solitude of the well-meadow field.

²⁸¹ "I" possibly written over "I"

1 Men even think me odd & perverse
2 because I do not prefer their society to this
3 nymph or wood God rather-- But I
4 have tried them. I have sat down with
5 a dozen of them together in a club--and in-
6 stantly--they did not inspire me-- One
7 or another abused our ears with many
8 words--& a few thoughts which were
9 not theirs. There was very little genuine
10 goodness apparent. We are such hollow
11 pretenders. I lost my time.

12 But out there! Who shall criticise
13 that companion--?²⁸² it is like the hone
14 to the knife. I bathe in that element
15 and am cleansed of all social im-
16 purities. I become a witness with un-
17 prejudiced senses to the order of the uni-
18 verse. There is nothing petty or impertinent.
19 none to say-- "See what a great man I
20 am!"-- There chiefly ~~am~~ and not
21 in the society of the wits--am I²⁸³ cognizant
22 of Wit²⁸⁴. Shall I prefer a part--an
23 infinitely small fraction--to the whole?

24 There I get my underpinnings laid &
25 repaired--cemented--levelled-- There is
26 my country club-- we dine at the
27 sign of the shrub oak--the New
28 Albion House.

²⁸² question mark written over dash

²⁸³ "am I" poss. written over "and"

²⁸⁴ "W" written over text

1 field where I am leading my hum-drum life
2 --let but a strain of music be heard there--is
3 seen to be the field of some unrecorded cru-
4 sade or tournament the thought of which
5 excites in us an extacy of joy. The way
6 in which I am affected by this faint thrum-
7 ming--advertises me that there is still
8 some health and immortality in the springs
9 {of} me. What an elixir is this sound!
10 I who but lately came & went & lived
11 under-- a dish cover--live now under
12 the heavens-- It releases me it bursts
13 my bonds. Almost all, perhaps all
14 our life is, speaking comparatively,
15 a stereotyped despair, i.e. we never at
16 full
17 any time realize the ^grandeur of our
18 destiny. We forever & ever--& habitually
19 underrate our fate. Talk of in-
20 fidels! Why all of the race of man--
21 except in the rarest moments when they
22 are lifted above themselves by an extacy--
23 are infidels. With the very best dis-
24 position--what does my belief amount
25 to? This poor timid unenlightened
26 thick-skinned creature--what can it
27 believe? I am of course hopelessly
28 ignorant & unbelieving until some
29 divinity stirs within me.

1 99/100ths of our lives we are mere hedgers &
2 ditchers--but from time to time we meet
3 with reminders of our destiny.

4 We hear the kindred vibrations--music!--& we
5 put out our dormant feelers--unto²⁸⁸ the limits of the
6 universe-- We attain to a wisdom that passeth
7 understanding-- The stable continents undulate.
8 The hard & fixed becomes fluid. "Unless
9 above himself he doth erect himself how poor a
10 thing is man!" When I hear music I fear
11 no danger--I am invulnerable-- I see no
12 foe. I am related to the earliest times &
13 to the latest.

14 There are infinite degrees of life--from
15 that which is next to sleep and death,
16 to that which is forever awake & im-
17 mortal. We must not confound man
18 with man. We cannot conceive of a
19 greater difference than between the life
20 of one man and that of another. I am--
21 constrained to believe that the mass
22 of men are never so lifted above them-
23 selves that their destiny is seen to
24 be transcendently beautiful & grand.

25 Pm On the river to Bittern
26 Rock-- The river is now
27 completely concealed by snow-- I come
28 this way partly because it is the best

²⁸⁸ possibly "into"

1 walking here--the snow not so deep--
2 wild
3 The only ^life I notice is a crow on
4 a distant oak-- The snow is drifted
5 & much deeper about the button bushes &c--
6 It is surprising what an effect a thin
7 barrier of bushes--has on it--causing
8 it to lodge there until often a very large
9 drift is formed more or less abrupt
10 on the S. Wool grass still rises
11 above the snow along the sides
12 {drawing} In a very few places
13 for half a dozen feet the snow is
14 blown off--revealing the dark transparent
15 ice--~~of generous th~~ in which I see
16 numerous great white cleavages
17 which show its generous thickness, a
18 foot at least. They cross each other
19 at various angles & are frequently
20 curved vertically ~~show~~ reflecting rain-
21 bow tints from within-- Small triangles
22 only a foot or 2 over are seen to be
23 completely cracked around--at the
24 points of convulsion--yet it is as
25 firm there as anywhere-- I am

1 proud of the strength of my floor &
2 love to jump & stamp there & bear my
3 as transparent as glass yet you might found a house on it
4 whole weight on it.^ Then there are little
5 feathery flake like twisted cleavages with
6 extend not more than an inch into it--
7 I see no tracks but of mice--& ap. of foxes
8 which have visited every muskrat-house--& then
9 turned short away.
10 Am surprised to see returning how much
11 it has drifted in the Corner road-- It has
12 been blown from the northern fields & lodged behind
13 the N-- wall forming drifts as high as the wall
14 which extend from 1/3 to 2/3 across the road--
15 for 2 long reaches driving the traveller
16 into neighboring²⁸⁹ field--having taken down the
17 fence-- It must be pleasant to ride along
18 in the narrow path against the untouched
19 & spotless edge of the drift which curves
20 over sharp like the vizor of a cap. Sometimes
21 this edge is bent down till it is almost ver-
22 tical--yet a foot or two wide & only a few inches
23 thick.
24 Jan 14th
25 Pm up Assabet on ice--
26 I go slumping 4 or 5 inches in the snow
27 on the river--and often into water above
28 the ice breaking through a slight crust
29 under the snow which has formed in
30 the night-- Each cold day this

²⁸⁹ "neighboring" written over "the"

1 concealed
2 ^overflow mixing with the snow beneath is con-
3 verted into ice & so raises it, makes the
4 surface snow shallower--& improves the
5 walking--but unless it is quite cold--this
6 snow and water is apt to get a slight
7 crust only--through which you sink.

8 I notice on the black willows--& also
9 on the alders & ~~black~~ white maples over-
10 hanging the stream--numerous {dirty} white
11 cocoons ~~attache~~ about an inch long attached
12 by their sides to the base of the recent twigs
13 & disguised by dry leaves curled about them
14 a sort of fruit which these trees bear
15 now-- The leaves are not attached
16 to the twigs--but artfully arranged about
17 and fastened to the cocoons-- Almost
18 every little cluster of leaves contains a
19 cocoon--apparently of one species.-- So
20 that often when you would think that
21 the trees were retaining their leaves, it
22 I do not see a cluster of leaves on a maple, unless on a dead twig--but it conceals
23 is not the trees--but the caterpillars
24 a cocoon--yet I cannot find one alive--they are all crumbled within--
25 that have retained them. The black
26 narrow curled
27 willows retain very few of their ^leaves
28 like the terminal leaflet of a fern
29 here & there^ (the alders & maples scarcely
30 any ever) yet these few are just enough
31 to withdraw attention from those which
32 surround the cocoons-- What kind
33 of understanding was there between
34 the mind that ~~arranged~~ determined

1 that these leaves should hang on during the
2 winter, and that of the worm that fastened
3 a few of these leaves to its cocoon in or-
4 der to disguise it? I thus walk along
5 the edge of the trees & bushes which over
6 hang the stream--gathering the cocoons
7 which probably were thought to be doubly
8 secure here-- These cocoons of course
9 were attached before the leaves had fallen.
10 Almost every one is already empty or con-
11 tains only the relics of a nymph-- It has
12 been attacked & devoured by some foe.

13 These numerous cocoons attached to the
14 twigs overhanging the stream in the still &
15 biting winter day--suggest a certain fertility
16 in the river borders--impart a kind of
17 life to them--& so are company to me²⁹⁰

18 There is so much more life than is suspected
19 in the most solitary & dreariest scene. They are
20 as much as the lispings of a chickadee--

21 Hemlock seeds are scattered over the
22 snow-- The birch (white) catkins ap-
23 pear to lose their seeds first at the base
24 though that may be the uppermost.
25 they are blown or shaken off leaving a
26 bare²⁹¹ thread like core {drawing}

²⁹⁰ "me" followed by canceled false start

²⁹¹ stray marks under "bare"

1 Mr Wild tells me that while he
2 lived on Nantucket he never observed the
3 thermometer lower than 2' above zero.

4 Jan 15th
5 Pm
6 To Fair Haven Pond--and across to RR

7 As I passed the S shed at the
8 depot--observed--what I thought at first
9 a tree sparrow on the wood in the shed--a mere
10 roof open at the side--under which several
11 men were at that time employed sawing wood
12 with a horse-power. Looking²⁹² closer I saw, to
13 //my surprise that it must be a song-sparrow
14 it having the usual marks on its breast &
15 no bright chestnut crown-- The snow
16 is 9 or 10 inches deep & it appeared to have
17 taken refuge in this shed where was much
18 bare ground exposed by removing the wood.
19 When I advanced, instead of flying away, it
20 concealed itself in the wood, just as it often
21 dodges behind a wall. %V. Jan 22d%

22 What is there in music that it should
23 so stir our deeps? We are all ordinarily
24 in a state of desperation--such is our life--
25 oft times it drives us to suicide. To how
26 many--perhaps to most--life is barely tolerable
27 & if it were not for the fear of death or
28 of dying, what a multitude would
29 immediately commit suicide-- but²⁹³
30 let us hear a strain of music--

²⁹² "L" written over "l"

²⁹³ "B" poss. written over "b"

1 We are at once advertised of a life
2 which no man had told us of which
3 no preacher preaches-- Suppose I try to
4 describe faithfully the prospect which a
5 strain of music exhibits to me-- The field
6 of my life becomes a boundless plain--
7 glorious to tread--with no death nor dis-
8 appointment at the end of it. All
9 meanness & trivialness disappear-- I
10 become adequate to any deed-- No particulars
11 survive this expansion--persons do not
12 survive it. In the light of this strain
13 there is no thou nor I. We are actually
14 lifted above ourselves--

15 The tracks of the mice near the
16 head of well-meadow were particularly
17 interesting. There was a level surface
18 of fine snow there--unbroken by bushes
19 or grass--about 4 rods across--&
20 here were 9 tracks of mice running across
21 it from the bushes on this side to those
22 on the other--the tracks quite near together
23 but repeatedly crossing each other at
24 very acute angles--but each particular
25 course was generally quite direct. The
26 snow was so light that only one distinct
27 5 or 6 inches apart
28 track was made by all four of the feet^
29 --but the tail left a very distinct mark

1 A single track thus stretching away almost
2 straight sometimes half a dozen rods
3 over unspotted snow--is very handsome
4 like a chain of a new pattern, & then
5 they suggest an airy lightness in the body
6 that impressed them. Though there may
7 have been but one or 2 here--the tracks
8 suggesting quite a little company that
9 had gone gadding over to their neighbors
10 under the opposite bush-- Such is
11 the delicacy of the impression on the surface
12 of the lightest snow--where other creatures
13 sink--and night too being the season
14 when these tracks are made--they re-
15 mind me of a fairy revel. It is almost
16 as good as if the actors were here-- I
17 can easily imagine all the rest--hopping
18 is expressed by the tracks themselves--

19 Yet I should like much to see by broad
20 day light a company of these revellers
21 hopping over the snow-- There is a
22 still life in America that is little
23 observed or dreamed of-- Here were
24 possible auditors & critics which the
25 lecturer at the Lyceum last night
26 did not think of. How snug they

1 are somewhere under the snow
2 now, not to be thought of--if it were
3 not for these pretty tracks--and for a
4 week or fortnight even of pretty still
5 weather the tracks will remain to tell
6 nocturnal
7 of the ^adventures of a tiny mouse--(wo) was
8 not beneath the notice of the Lord. So
9 it was so many thousands of years before
10 Gutenberg invented printing with his
11 types--& so it will be as many thousands
12 of years after his types are forgotten--perchance.
13 --the deer-mouse will be printing in the
14 snow of Well-meadow to be read by a new
15 race of men.

16 Cold as the weather is & has been--almost
17 all the brook is open in the meadow
18 there--an artery of black water in the
19 midst of the snow--& there are many
20 sink holes where the water is exposed at
21 the bottom of a dimple in the snow--
22 Indeed in some places these little black
23 spots are distributed very thickly-- The snow
24 in swells covering the intervening tussucks.

25 Jan 16

26 Pm up Assabet

27 This morning was one of the coldest. It improves //
28 the walking on the river--freezing the overflow be-
29 neath the snow. As I pass the Island
30 (Egg Rock) I notice the ice foot adhering

1 to the rock about 2 feet above the surface
2 of the ice generally-- the ice there for a
3 few feet in width slants up to it & owing
4 to this the snow is blown off it. This edging
5 of ice revealed is peculiarly green by contrast
6 with the snow methinks. So, too, where
7 the ice settling has rested on a rock which
8 has burst it & now hold it high above the
9 surrounding level-- The same phenomena
10 no doubt on a much larger scale occur at
11 the north.

12 I observe that the holes which I bored in
13 the white maples last spring were nearly
14 grown over last summer--commonly to within
15 a quarter or an eighth of an inch--but
16 in one or 2 instances in very thriftily growing
17 trees--they were entirely closed.

18 When I was surveying Shattuck's Merrick's
19 pasture fields the other day--Mc'Manus who
20 was helping me said that they would be
21 worth 1 or 200 dollars more if it were not
22 for the willow rows which bound ~~them~~ & sep-
23 arate them--for you could not plough
24 parallel with them within 5 rods on
25 account of the roots--you must plough
26 at right angles with them. Yet it is not
27 many years since they were set out, as I remember.
28 However there should be a great amount
29 of root to account for their wonderful
30 vivaciousness--making 7 or 8 feet in a
31 year when trimmed.

1 Jan 18th

2 A very cold day-- Thermometer at 7 1/2 //
3 Am 14°- (Smith's hanging on same nail 20°-)
4 at 1 1/4 Pm 3°- 2 1/4 Pm 4°- 3 3/4 Pm
5 0° It is cloudy & no sun all day--&
6 considerable wind also. There was no sabbath
7 school on account of the cold--could not
8 warm the room.

9 We sometimes think that the inferior
10 animals act foolishly--but are there
11 any greater fools than mankind? Consider
12 Chinese--Japanese--Arabs--Mussulmen {generally}--Russians
13 how so many--perhaps most races ^treat the
14 traveller--what fear & prejudices he has
15 to contend with-- So many millions believing
16 that he has come do them some harm--
17 Let a traveller set out to go round the
18 world--visiting every race--and he shall meet
19 with such treatment at their hands, that
20 he will be obliged to pronounce them in-
21 corrigible fools-- Even in Virginia a
22 naturalist who was seen crawling{.} through
23 a meadow catching frogs--&c was seized
24 and carried before the authorities.
25 3 little pigs were frozen to death in an Irishmans pen last night //
26 at the Green Store--
27 Began to snow in the evening--the //
28 thermometer at 0.

29 Jan 19th²⁹⁴

30 A snow storm with very high wind all //
31 last night & today-- Though not much snow
32 (perhaps 7 or 8 inches)
33 falls ^ it is exceedingly drifted--so that

²⁹⁴ "9" poss. written over text

1 the first train gets down about noon &
2 none gets up till about 6 Pm!

3 There is no vehicle passing the house before
4 2 Pm-- A fine dry snow--intolerable to face

5 Jan 20th 57

6 There probably is not more than 12 to
7 18 inches of snow on a level--yet the
8 drifts are very large-- Neither milkman
9 nor butcher got here yesterday--& to-
10 day the milkman came with oxen
11 partly through the fields. Though the
12 snow is nowhere deep in the middle of
13 the main street--the drifts are very large
14 especially on the N side--so that as
15 you look down the street it appears as uneven
16 as a rolling prairie.

17 Heard in the Dennis swamp by the RR
18 this Pm the peculiar goldfinch like mew
19 --also like some canaries--of I think the
20 lesser red-pole?-- saw several. Heard
21 //
22 the same a week or more ago.

23 I hear that Boston harbor froze over
24 on the 18th down to Fort Independence--

25 The river has been frozen everywhere
26 //
27 except at the very few swiftest places since
28 about Dec 18--& everywhere since about

29 Jan 1st

30 At R. W. Es this evening--at
31 about 6 Pm I was called out to

1 see Eddie's cave in the snow. It was
2 a hole about 2 1/2 feet wide & 6 feet long
3 into a drift--a little winding--& he had
4 got a lamp at the inner extremity. I observed
5 in a course at right angles with the length of the cave
6 as I approached ^that the mouth of the
7 cave was lit as if the light were close to it,
8 so that I did not suspect its depth--
9 Indeed the light of this lamp was remarkably
10 reflected & distributed--the snowy walls
11 were one universal reflector with countless
12 facets--I think that one lamp would
13 light sufficiently a hall built of this material.
14 The snow about the mouth of the cave within
15 had the yellow color of the flame to one
16 approaching--as if the lamp were close to
17 it. We afterward buried the lamp in
18 a little crypt in this snow drift & walled
19 it in--& found that its light was visible
20 ~~thru~~ even in this twilight through 15 inches
21 thickness of snow-- the snow was all aglow
22 with it. If it had been darker probably
23 it would have been visible through a
24 much greater thickness. But what
25 was most surprising to me when Eddie
26 crawled in to the extremity of his cave &
27 shouted at the top of his voice--it sounded
28 ridiculously faint as if he was a quarter
29 of a mile off--and at first I could not
30 believe that he spoke loud--but we all

1 of us crawled in by turns & though
2 our heads were only six feet from those
3 outside--our loudest shouting only
4 amused & surprised them-- Apparently the
5 porous snow drank up all the sound--
6 the voice was in fact muffled by the surrounding
7 snow walls--& I saw that we might
8 lie in that hole screaming for assistance
9 in vain, while trackers were passing along
10 20 feet distant. It had the effect of
11 ventriloquism. So you only need
12 make a snow house in your yard &
13 pass an hour in it, to realize a good
14 deal of Esquimaux life.

15 Jan 21st

16 Pm up river to W. Wheeler's bridge & back
17 by road--

18 The roads are perhaps more blocked up
19 than last winter--yet with hardly more
20 than 1/2 as much snow--

21 The river is now so concealed that a
22 common eye would not suspect its existence--

23 It is drifted on it exactly as on the
24 successive
25 meadow--i.e. ^low drifts with a
26 bluff head toward the wind.

27 It is remarkable how many tracks of
28 foxes you will see quite near the
29 village--where they have been in

1 the night--& yet a regular walker will
2 not glimpse one oftener than once in 8 or
3 10 years. The overflow, under the snow,
4 is generally at the bends, where the
5 river is narrower--& swifter--

6 I noticed that several species of birds
7 lingered late this year-- the F.²⁹⁵ hiemalis,
8 --& then there was that woodcock--& song-
9 sparrow--!--what does it mean?

10 As I flounder along the Corner²⁹⁶ road--
11 against the root-fence a very large flock
12 wheeling
13 of snow buntings alight with a circling
14 rising above the snow
15 flight--amid²⁹⁷ the weeds ^in Potters heater
16 heater-piece--a hundred or 2 of them.
17 They run restlessly amid the weeds--so that
18 I can hardly get sight of them thro' my
19 glass--then suddenly all arise & fly only
20 2 or 3 rods alighting within 3 rods of me--
21 (--they keep up a constant twittering--) It was
22 as if they were any instant ready for a
23 longer flight, but their leader had not
24 so ordered it-- Suddenly away they
25 sweep again & I see them alight in
26 a distant field where the weeds rise above
27 the snow--but in a few minutes they
28 have left that also & gone further
29 north-- Beside their rippling note,
30 they have a vibratory twitter--& from
31 the loiterers you hear quite a tender

²⁹⁵ "F" written over "f"

²⁹⁶ "Corner" altered from "corner"

²⁹⁷ "amid" possibly written over "on"

1 does not amount to much--

2 Pm to Walden--

3 I never knew it to make such a business of
4 snowing--& bring so little to pass--the air
5 is filled, so that you cannot see far against
6 it--i.e. looking NNW--yet but an inch
7 or 2 falls all day-- --there is some drifting
8 however--

9 You wonder how the tree sparrows can
10 seek their food on the RR-causeway--
11 flying in the face of such a fine-cold driving
12 snow storm-- Within the woods it is com-
13 paratively still. In the woods by Abel
14 Brooks' Rye-Hollow I hear a faint
15 note--& see undoubtedly--a brown creeper--
16 inspecting the branches of the oaks. It has white
17 & black bars on the head--uttering from
18 time to time a fine ^{wiry} screeping tse-tse
19 or tse-tse-tse

21 Minot tells me that Sam. Barrett
22 once when he went to mill
23 told him--^that a song sparrow took up
24 its quarters in his grist mill & stayed
25 there all winter-- When it did not help it-
26 self he used to feed it with meal--^{for he was glad of its company}
27 what with the dashing water & the
28 crumbs of meal--it must have fared
29 well.

31 I asked M. about the cold Friday--
32 he said "It³⁰¹ was plaguey cold--it stung

³⁰⁰ caret written under dash

³⁰¹ "I" poss. written over "i"

1 like a wasp"-- He remembers seeing
2 them toss up water in a shoemaker's
3 shop--usually a very warm place--&
4 when it struck the floor, it was frozen
5 Old Sam Nutting
6 & rattled like so many shot. used to say--
7 'When it is cold it is a sign its going to be warm'--& "when its warm
8 its a sign its going to be cold.'
9 Jan.³⁰² 23 '57
10 Ink froze--had to break the ice in my pail
11 with a hammer
12 // The coldest day that I remember
13 recording--clear & bright--but very high
14 wind--blowing the snow-- Thermometer
15 at 6 3/4 Am 18°- (Smith's on same nail)
16 at 10 1/2 14°- Smith's 20°- Wild's 7°-
17 the last being in a more sheltered place--
18 at 12 3/4 9°- at 4 Pm 5 1/2°- at
19 7 1/2 Pm 8°- I may safely say
20 that 5°- has been the highest temperature
21 today by our thermometer.
22 Walking this Pm³⁰³ I notice that the
23 face inclines to stiffen--& the hands & feet
24 get cold soon-- On first coming out
25 in very cold weather I find that I
26 breathe fast, though without walking
27 faster or exerting myself any more than
28 usual.
29 Jan 24th
30 // Thermometer about 6 1/2 Am in the bulb!!
31 Wild's early--16°- {Emersn's} the same
32 but Smiths on the same nail 30°- ^
33 at 9 1/4 Am ours 18°- Smiths 22°-
34 which would indicate that ours would have³⁰⁴

35 stood at 26°- at 6 1/2, if the thermometer had been
36 long enough-- At 11 1/2 Am ours was 1°- at

³⁰²"J" poss written over "S"

³⁰³"Pm" written over "pm"

³⁰⁴Three clippings are laid in or waxed on here, all containing January 26, 1857, articles about the cold weather: "The Weather and the Railroads," "The Weather," "The Coldest Yet," "The Weather, Mails, &c.," "Weather in Vermont," and "The Weather and the Trains." One clipping is headed "Boston Journal / Monday Evening, Jan. 26, 1857."

1 4 Pm 12°+ So the cold spell that
 2 began the evening of the 22d ended to-day noon. (no
 3 v. {below}
 4 Jan 25
 5 Still another very cold morning-- Smith's thermometer
 6 over ours at 29°- ours in bulb--but about 7 ours was
 7 at 18°- & Smith's at 24- ours therefore at first about
 8 23°-- //
 9 Pm to Bittern Rock--on River--
 10 The road beyond Hubbard's bridge has been
 11 closed by snow for 2 or 3 weeks--only the
 12 walls show that there has been a road there--
 13 --Travellers take to the fields.
 14 I see the track of a fox or dog across
 15 the meadow--made some time ago--
 16 each track is now a pure white snow
 17 ball rising about 3 inches above the sur-
 18 rounding³⁰⁵ surface--and this has formed
 19 a lee behind which a narrow drift has
 20 formed extending a foot or 2 S. easterly.
 21 Jan 26
 22 Another cold morning-- None looked early--
 23 Saw Boston Harbor frozen
 24 but about 8 it was 14°- (for some times) //
 25 over ^ . Reminded me of, I think,
 26 Parry's Winter Harbor--with vessels frozen
 27 in. Saw thousands on the ice--a stream of men
 28 Am At Cambridge & Boston reaching down to Fort Independence
 29 where they were cutting a channel toward the city-- Ice said to reach 14 miles
 30 Snow untracked on many decks.
 31 At 10 Pm 14°+ Ice did not finally go out till about Feb 15th
 32 Jan 27
 33 Thawing a little at last Thermometer 35°+

³⁰⁵"d" inserted

1 The most poetic & truest account
2 of objects is generally by those who first
3 observe them or the discoverers of them--
4 whether a sharper perception & curiosity
5 in them led to the discovery--or the
6 greater novelty more inspired their
7 report-- According I love most to
8 read the accounts--of a country--
9 its natural productions & curiosities
10 by those who first settled it--and
11 also the earliest though often un-
12 scientific writers on natural science.

13 Hear the unusual sound of pattering
14 //rain this P.m. though it is not yet in earnest.
15 Thermometer today commonly at 38°+-- Wood in the
16 stove is slow to burn often goes out with
17 this dull atmosphere--but it is less needed.

18 10 P.m-- Hear music below-- It
19 washes the dust off my life--& every thing I look at.

20 Was struck today with the admirable
21 simplicity of Pratt--he told me not only
22 of the discovery of the tower of Babel³⁰⁶--which
23 from the measures given he had calculated
24 could not stand between the roads at
25 the mill pond--but of the skeleton of
26 a man 20 feet long. Also of the eye-
27 stone which he has--bought of Betty
28 Nutting--about as big as half a pea--

³⁰⁶"B" written over "b"

1 Just lay it in your eye--bind up your eye with
2 a handkerchief & go to bed-- It will not pain
3 you--but you will feel it moving about, & when
4 it has gathered all the dirt in the eye to itself
5 it will always come out, you will probably
6 find it in the handkerchief-- It is a little thing
7 & you must look sharp for it. He often
8 lends his.

9 Jan 28

10 Am again surprised to see a song sparrow sitting //
11 for hours on our woodpile in the yard in the
12 midst of snow in the yard-- It is unwilling to move
13 people go to the pump--& the cat & dog walk
14 round the woodpile without starting it. I ex-
15 amine it at my leisure thro a glass-- Remarkable
16 that this coldest of all winters these summer
17 birds should remain-- Perhaps it is no more
18 comfortable this season further south where
19 they are accustomed to abide.

20 In the Pm this sparrow joined a flock of tree
21 sparrows on the bare ground W of the house-- It was
22 Minot says they wade in to where it is an inch deep--& then "splutter splutter"
23 throwing the water over them.
24 amusing to see the tree sparrows wash them selves
25 standing in the puddles & tossing the water over them-
26 They have had no opportunity to wash for a month perhaps there having been no thaw
27 selves-- ^ The song spar- did not go off with them.

28 Pm to Walden

29 Notice many heaps of leaves on snow on the hill
30 side S. W. of the pond--as usual. Probably the
31 rain & thaw have brought down some of them.

1 Jan 31st

2 //Snows fast--turning to rain

3 at last--

4 Feb 1st

5 3 Pm Down RR-- Thermometer

6 at 42°+ Warm as it is I see

7 //a large flock of snow-buntings on

8 the RR-- causeway-- Their wings are

9 white above next the body--but black

10 or dark beyond and on the back--

11 This³⁰⁷ produces that regular black

12 & white effect when they fly past

13 you--

14 A laborer on the RR-- tells me

15 it is Candlemas day--(Feb 2d) to-

16 morrow--& the winter half out--half

17 your wood & half your hay--&c &c--

18 & as that day is so will be the rest of

19 the winter.

20 Feb. 2nd

21 The snow crust on all hills &

22 knowls is now masked by the

23 streams of water that have flowed down

24 it, like a coarsely combed head--

25 ~~i.e.~~ the unbroken crust is in alternate

26 ridges & furrows from the tops of the

27 hills to the bottoms--

³⁰⁷This] this

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

Feb 3d '57

To Fitchburg--to Lecture--

Observed that the Nashua at the bridge beyond Groton³⁰⁸ Junction was open for 20 rods--as the³⁰⁹ concord is not anywhere in Concord-- This must be owing to the greater swiftness of the former--

Though the snow was not deep--I noticed that an unbroken snow crust stretched around Fitchburg--& its several thousand inhabitants had been confined so long to the narrow streets--some of them a track only 6 feet wide-- Hardly one individual had anywhere departed from this narrow walk--and struck out into the surrounding fields & hills. If I had had my cow hide boots, I should not have confined myself to those narrow limits--but have climbed some of the hills. It is surprising³¹⁰ to go into a N.E. town in mid winter & find its 5000 inhabitants all living thus on the limits, confined at most to their narrow moose-yard in the snow-- Scarcely here & there has a citizen stepped aside one foot to let a sled pass. And almost as circumscribed is their summer life--going only from house to shop--& back to house again-- If Indian³¹¹-like one examined

³⁰⁸Groton] groton

³⁰⁹"the" altered from "this"

³¹⁰surprising] surprised

³¹¹Indian] indian

1 the dew or bended grass--he would be
2 surprised to discover how little trodden or fre-
3 quented they³¹² surrounding fields were--
4 to discover perhaps large tracts wholly
5 untrodden--which await as it were
6 for some caravan to assemble--before
7 any will traverse them-- It is as if some
8 vigilance Committee had given notice that
9 if any should transgress those³¹³ narrow limits
10 he should be out-lawed &
11 ^ his blood should be upon his own head.--

12 You don't see when the inhabitants get
13 sufficient exercise--unless they swing dumb
14 bells down cellar.

15 Let a slight snow come & cover the earth,
16 how
17 & the tracks of men will show ^ little those³¹⁴
18 woods & fields are frequented--

19 I was pleased to see several loads
20 entirely of beech-wood in the street at
21 Fitchburg-- It had a peculiarly green solid
22 sappy look--coasting down the hills into
23 Fitchburg.

24 Feb 4th

25 Met Theo. Parker in the cars--who told
26 me that he had recently found in Lake
27 Michigan a single ball 5 inches in
28 diameter. like those I presented to the
29 Nat-- Hist-- Soc. though he did not
30 observe the eriocaulon. It was per late
31 in the season--

³¹²"the" altered from "they"

³¹³those] possibly these

³¹⁴those] possibly these

1 Yet along that sled track--(v. the 3d ult)
2 they will have their schools--& Lyceums &
3 like the snow heaps crowded up by the furrow
4 Churches ^ -- ^ and consider themselves liberally
5 educated--notwithstanding their narrow
6 views & range-- And the bare track
7 that leads to the next town and sea-board
8 , only 6 inches breadth of iron rails!
9 & a 1/8th inch wire in the air.

10 I sometimes hear a prominent
11 but dull-witted worthy man say--
12 or hear that he has said, rarely--
13 that if it were not for his firm be-
14 lief in "an overruling power"--or a "perfect
15 Being"--&c. &c-- But such poverty-
16 stricken expressions only convince me of
17 his habitual doubt--and that he is
18 surprised into an transient belief--

19 Such a mans expression of faith--moving
20 solemnly--in the traditional furrow--
21 & casting out all freethinking & living
22 souls--with the rusty mould-board
23 of his compassion or contempt--thinking
24 that he has Moses & all the prophets
25 in his wake.--discourages & saddens
26 me as an expression of his narrow
27 & barren want of faith. I see that
28 the infidels & skeptics have formed them-
29 selves into churches--and meekly gather
30 together at the ringing of a bell.

1 suggesting whatever would be a weighty argument with him.
2 --~~or~~ a whole herd of oxen-- ^ & so at
3 last he fairly straightened up & quenched
4 his thirst. It was very ludicrous to me
5 who was thinking, by chance, what a labor
6 it would be to get at the water with an
7 axe there--& that I was lucky to find some
8 on the surface.

9 So when I have been resting & quenching
10 my thirst on the eternal plains of truth
11 where rest the base of those beautiful columns that sustain the
12 heavens
13 ^ ~~and beauty~~, I have been {amused} to see a
14 traveller who had long confined himself
15 to the quaking shore (falesly called terra-
16 firma)³¹⁸ which was all covered with the
17 traces of the deluge, come timidly tiptoeing
18 toward me trembling in every limb.

19 I see the crowd of materialists
20 gathered together on their Lisbon Quay for
21 safety--thinking it a terra firma--

22 Though the farmer has been all winter
23 teaming wood along the river--the timid
24 citizen that buys it but who has not
25 stept out of the road--thinks it all
26 Kittlybenders there & warns his boys {not} to
27 go near it.

28 Minott says that Dr. Heywood used
29 to have a crazy hen--(& he too has had one)
30 she went about by herself uttering a peevish
31 "crawl-crawl" and did not lay. One day
32 he was going along on the narrow peninsula of
33 Goose Pond looking for ducks--away
34

³¹⁸"(falesly called terra-firma)" canceled in pencil

1 in Walden woods a mile & a half from
2 Heywoods--when he met this very hen
3 which passed close by him uttering as usual
4 a faint craw craw-- He knew her perfectly
5 well--and says that he was never so
6 surprised at any thing in his life. How
7 she had escaped the foxes & hawks was more
8 than he knew.

9 Told a story about one Josh Piper a
10 hair-lipped man--who lived down east
11 awhile--Whose wife would not let him
12 occupy her bed--but he used to catch
13 ducks there in a net on the shore
14 as they do pigeons--& so got feathers
15 enough to fill the bed--& therefore
16 thought he had a right to lie on it.

17 Feb. 5th--

18 // Mizzling rain--

19 Feb. 6th '57

20 9 Am Down RR to see the Glaze--the
21 // but not a very good one
22 first we have had this year-- ^ It is about
23 1/5 or 1/6 of an inch thick on the NE sides
24 of twigs &c--not transparent--but of
25 an opaque white granular character--

26 The woods--especially wooded hill-
27 sides half a mile or more distant--
28 still & stiff
29 have a rich hoary frosted look)--yet
30 it is not so thick., but that the
31 green of the pines & the yellow of

1 & the leather color of oak leaves
2 %bark%³¹⁹ faintly
3 the willows ^ shows through it ^ -- These colors
4 are pleasantly toned down-- The pines transmit
5 some pitch pines a livelier grass green
6 a subdued green ^ --deepest in the recesses--
7 and a delicate buff (?) tinge is seen through
8 the frosty veil of the willow-- The birches
9 of their trunks
10 owing to the color ^ are the most completely
11 hoary-- The elms perhaps are the most
12 distinctly frosted--revealing their whole out-
13 like ghosts of trees
14 lines ^ even a mile off when seen against
15 a dark hill side. The³²⁰ ground is encased
16 in a thin black glaze (where it chanches
17 to be bare) & the iron rails & the telegraph
18 wire-- Insignificant weeds & stubble along
19 the RR. causeway--and elsewhere are
20 now made very conspicuous, both by their
21 bristling whiteness
22 increased size & ^ stiffness³²¹ & their ~~hoary color--~~
23 Each wiry grass-stem is become a stiff wand.
24 The wind that begins to rise does not stir them
25 hear
26 --you only ^ a fine crackling sound when it
27 Behind each withered vegetable plant
28 blows hardest. ~~Each plant is far more than~~
29 stands a stout ~~vegetable~~ ice plant overlapping³²² & concealing it
30 ~~doubled,~~ stem answers to stem, & fruit to fruit.
31 The heads of tansy are converted in to ~~coarse~~
32 confectionary somewhat like sugared almonds.
33 & regularly roughened (like orange peel)
34 ^ & those of evening primrose, & mullein--
35 & hardhack--& Lespedeza bear a still
36 coarser kind. ~~The~~ bird's nest³²³ ~~of~~ The wild-
37 carrot's ^ umbel--now contracted above--
38 is converted into almost a perfect hollow
39 sphere--composed of contiguous thickened me-

³¹⁹"%bark%" inserted

³²⁰The] In

³²¹"stiffness" altered from "stiffness"

³²²"overlapping": second "p" inserted

³²³"bird's nest" encircled and marked with a caret to follow "carrot's"

1 ridional ribs--which remind me of the
2 fingers of a star-fish (or 5 finger)
3 Each plant preserves its character, though
4 exaggerated-- Pigweed & Roman worm-
5 on a larger scale
6 wood are ragged as ever ^--& the Butter-
7 weed as stifly upright,³²⁴ Tall golden rod
8 You naturally avoid running against the plant which you did not notice before
9 still more recurved. ^ Standing on the SE
10 side I see the fine dark cores which the
11 stems make--on the opposite side only the
12 white
13 pure ^ ice plant is seen-
14 When I reach the woods I am surprised
15 to find that the twigs &c are bristling
16 with fine spiculae which stand on a
17 I do not remember to have seen them previous winters
18 thin glaze. ^ They are from 1/4 to 5/8 inch
19 long x 1/25 to 1/50 inch wide at base & quite
20 sharp--commonly on the stem side of
21 the twig only & ~~within~~ pointing in all
22 directions horizontally & even vertically--within
23 an ~~arc~~ arc of 90°--but sometimes
24 on opposite sides of the twig-- They answer
25 actly to prickles or spines--especially
26 to those of the locust-- I observe them
27 on the locust itself by chance--an icy
28 spine at right angles on a ~~rounder~~ vege-
29 table one--making such a branch as
30 species
31 is seen on some ^ ~~thorny trees~~-- There are
32 often 10 or 12 within an inch along the
33 twigs--but they are most like thorns
34 when fewer. All the twigs & ~~leaves~~

³²⁴Check MS--what is going on here with punctuation?

1 weeds & leaves--even the pine needles
2 are armed with them. The pine needles
3 especially--beside their hoary glaze are bristling
4 with countless ~~of those~~ ^{fine} spiculae which appear to
5 point in almost all directions-- It is also
6 interesting to meet with them by accident
7 on the edges of oak-leaves--answering
8 exactly to the ~~spines~~ vegetable spines there--
9 (though they are commonly at right angles with
10 & often almost as thick as a comb
11 the plane of the leaf ^) and on pine cones--
12 suggesting that there should be something
13 in that soil especially ^{favorable} ^ to promote the
14 growth of spines-- As far as I observed
15 these spines were chiefly confined to the
16 woods--at least I had not noticed them
17 on the causeway--as if a fog might have
18 collected in the former place--but not in the
19 last-- They were then³²⁵--built in the mist--
20 by a more delicate accretion. Thus it
21 seems that not leaves only--but other
22 forms of vegetation are imitated by frost--
23
24 Already the white pine plumes were
25 drooping--but the p. pines stood stiffly erect--
26 I was again struck by the deep open cup
27 at the extremity of the latter formed by
28 the needles standing out very regularly
29 around the red-brown buds at the
30 bottom. It is very warm & by 10 o'clock
31 this ice is rapidly falling from the trees
32 & covering the ground like hail.
33

³²⁵then] possibly there

1 the color of the ice. It is so warm that
2 I am obliged to take off my greatcoat
3 & carry it on my arm-- Now the hollows
4 are full of those greenish pools.

5 As I was coming through the woods from
6 Walden to Hadens--I heard a loud--or
7 tumultuous warbling or twittering of birds
8 coming on in the air--much like a flock
9 of redwings in the spring.--& even expected
10 to see them at first--but when they came in
11 sight & passed over my head I saw that
12 they were probably--red-polls-- They fly rather
13 slowly--

14 Hayden the elder--tells me that
15 the quails have come to his yard every
16 day for about a month--& are
17 just as tame as chickens, they come about
18 his wood shed--he supposes to pick up
19 the worms that have dropt out of the wood--
20 & when it storms hard gather together
21 in the corner of the shed. He walks within
22 %say 3 or 4%
23 2 or 3 feet of them without disturbing
24 them. They come out of the woods by the
25 graveyard, & sometimes they go down toward
26 the river. They will be about his yard
27 the greater part of the day--were there
28 yesterday though it was so warm,
29 but now probably they can get food
30 enough elsewhere-- They go just the same

1 to Poland's across the road. About 10
2 years ago there was a bevy of 15
3 that used to come from the same woods
4 --& one day they being in the barn &
5 scared by the cat--4 ran into the
6 hay--& died there. The former do not
7 go to the houses further from the woods.
8 Thus it seems in severe winters the quails
9 venture out of the woods--& join the
10 poultry of the farmer's yard--if it be
11 near the edge of the wood. It is remark-
12 able that this bird which thus half
13 domesticates itself³²⁹--should not be found
14 wholly domesticated before this.

15 Several men I have talked with--froze
16 their ears a fortnight ago yesterday--
17 the cold Friday³³⁰--one who had never
18 frozen his ears before.

19 Many of the roads about the town
20 which for long distances have been com-
21 pletely closed by the snow for more than
22 a month, are just beginning to be open--
23 The sleighs &c {whare} have all this
24 while gone round through the fields
25 are now trying to make their way through
26 in some places-- I do not when they have
27 been so much obstructed.

³²⁹"l" inserted

³³⁰"F" written over "f"

1 Feb. 8th

2 Debauched & worn-out senses require
3 the violent vibrations of an instrument to excite
4 them but sound & still youthful senses, not
5 elevated by luxury--hear music in the wind
6 & rain & running water-- One would think
7 from reading the critics that music was in-
8 termittent as a spring in the desert--depen-
9 dant on some Paganini--or Mozart--
10 or heard only when the Pierians or Euter-
11 pians drive through the villages--but
12 music is perpetual & only hearing is inter-
13 mittent. I hear it in the softened air of
14 these³³¹ warm February days which have broken
15 the back of the winter-- For 2 nights past //
16 it has not frozen--but a thick mist
17 has overhung the earth--& you awake to
18 the unusual & agreeable sight of water
19 in the streets-- Several strata of snow
20 have been washed away from the drifts,
21 down to that black one formed when
22 dust was blowing from plowed fields.

23 Riorden's solitary cock standing on such
24 an icy snow heap--~~has fo~~ feels the in-
25 fluence of the softened air, and the steam
26 from patches & bare ground here & there
27 and has found his voice again-- The
28 warm air has thawed the music in
29 his throat--& he crows lustily & unweariedly

³³¹"these" altered from "this"

1 his voice rising to the last-- Yesterday
2 morning our feline Thomas also feeling
3 the spring-like influence stole away along
4 the fences & walls, which raise him above
5 the water--and only returned this morning
6 reeking with wet-- Having got his breakfast
7 he already stands on his hind legs looking
8 wishfully through the window--& the door
9 being opened a little he is at once off again
10 in spite of the rain.

11 Again & again I congratulate my-
12 self on my so called poverty. I was
13 almost disappointed yesterday to find
14 30 dollars in my desk which I did
15 not know that I possessed--though
16 now I should be sorry to lose it-- The
17 week that I go away to lecture however
18 much I may get for it is unspeakably
19 cheapened-- The preceeding & succeeding days
20 are a mere sloping down to & up from
21 it.

22 In the society of many men--or in the
23 midst of whats called success I find
24 my life of no account--and my spirits
25 rapidly fall-- I would rather be
26 ~~a pasture~~ the barrenest pasture laying
27 fallow than cursed with the compli-
28 ments of kings--than be the sul-

1 phurous & accursed desert where Babylon
2 once stood-- But when I have only
3 a rustling oak-leaf or the faint me-
4 tallic cheep of a tree sparrow for va-
5 riety in my winter walk--my life becomes
6 continent & sweet as the kernel of a nut.
7 I would rather hear a single shrub oak leaf
8 of its own accord
9 at the end of a wintry glade rustle ^ at
10 my approach, than receive a ship-load of
11 stars & garters--from the strange kings &
12 peoples of the earth.

13 By poverty--i.e simplicity of life & fewness
14 of incidents--I am solidified & crystallised³³²
15 as a vapor or liquid by cold-- It is a
16 singular concentration of strength & energy
17 & flavor-- Chastity is perpetual acquain-
18 tance with the All³³³--

19 My diffuse & vaporous life becomes as
20 the frost leaves & spiculae radiant
21 as gems on the weeds & stubble in
22 a winter morning.

23 You think that I am impoverishing myself
24 by withdrawing from men--but in my solitude
25 I have woven for myself a ~~golden~~ a silken
26 web or chryslalis & nymph-like shell
27 ere long burst forth a more perfect
28 creature--~~fit~~ fitted for a higher society.

29 By simplicity--commonly called poverty--
30 my life is concentrated--and so becomes or-
31 ganized or a καρμος--which before was

³³²crystallised] possibly crystallized
³³³"A" written over "a"

1 near the ground-- It is a question which
2 is the most valuable this tree or the
3 house-- In hot summer days it shades
4 the whole house. He is going to build a
5 shed around it enclosing the main portion
6 of the trunk.

7 Pm To Hub-- Bath.³³⁶

8 Another very warm day--I should think
9 warmer than the last-- The sun is ~~under~~ from
10 time to time promising to show itself through
11 the mist, but does not-- A thick steam is
12 everywhere rising from the earth & snow--
13 and ap-- this makes the clouds which
14 conceal the sun--the air being so
15 much warmer than the earth-- The snow
16 is gone off very rapidly in the night
17 & much of the earth is bare--& the
18 It is exciting to walk over the moist bare pastures--though
19 ground partially thawed. ^ This vapor
20 slumping 4 or 5 inches--& see the green mosses again--
21 from the earth is so thick that I
22 can hardly see a quarter of a mile--
23 & ever and anon it condenses to rain
24 drops which are felt on my face--
25 The river has risen & the water is
26 pretty well over the meadows-- If //
27 this weather holds a day or 2 longer--
28 the river will break up generally.
29 I see one of those great ash-
30 colored puff balls with a tinge of
31 purple--open like a cup 4 inches in

³³⁶"B" written over "b"

1 diameter-- The upper surface is
2 (as it were bleached) quite hoary--
3 Though it is but just brought to light
4 from beneath the deep snow--& the
5 last 2 days have been misty or rainy
6 without sun--it is just as dry &
7 dusty as ever--and the drops of water
8 rest on it--at first undetected
9 being coated with with its dust--looking
10 like unground pearls. I brought
11 it home & held it in a basin of water.
12 To my surprise when held under water
13 it looked like a mass of silver or melted
14 lead, it was so coated with air & when
15 I suffered it to rise, for it had to be kept
16 down by force--instead of being heavy
17 like a sponge which has soaked water
18 it was as light as a feather, and its
19 surface perfectly dry--& when touched it
20 gave out its dust the same as ever--
21 It was impossible to wet. It seems to
22 encase in a silvery coat of air which
23 is water tight-- The water did not penetrate
24 into it at all--& running off as you
25 lifted it up, it was just as dry as before
26 --& on the least jar floating in dust
27 above your head.

28 The ground is so bare that I gathered

1 a few Indian relics.

2 And now another Friendship is
3 ended-- I do not know what has
4 made my friend doubt me--³³⁷but I know
5 that in love there is no mistake--& that every
6 estrangement is well-founded.

7 But my destiny is not narrowed, but
8 if possible the broader for it. The heavens
9 withdraw & arch themselves higher--

10 I am sensible not only of a³³⁸ moral--
11 but even a grand physical pain--such
12 as gods may feel--about my head
13 and breast--a certain ache--fullness--
14 This rending of a tie-- It is not my
15 work nor thine³³⁹-- It is no accident that
16 we mind-- It is only the awards of fate
17 that are affecting. I know of no aeons
18 or periods, no life & death, but these
19 meetings & separations. My life is
20 like a stream that is suddenly dammed
21 and has no outlet-- But it rises the
22 higher up the hills that shut it in--
23 & will become a deep & silent lake.

24
25 Certainly there is no event comparable
26 for grandeur with the eternal separation
27 (if we may conceive it so) from a being
28 that we have known. I become in
29 a degree sensible of the meaning of fi-
30 nite & infinite-- What a grand signifi-
31 cance the word "never" acquires!

³³⁷dash written over period

³³⁸"of a" inserted

³³⁹"thine" poss. altered from "theirs"

1 With one with whom we have walked
2 on high ground we can not deal
3 on any lower ground³⁴⁰ ever after--
4 We have tried for so many years
5 to put each other to this immortal use--
6 and have failed. Undoubtedly our good
7 genii have mutually found the ma-
8 terial unsuitable. We have³⁴¹ hitherto
9 paid each other the highest possible
10 compliment--we ~~too~~ have recognized each
11 other constantly as divine--have afforded
12 each other that opportunity to live
13 that no other wealth or kindness can
14 afford-- And now for some reason
15 inappreciable by us--it has become ne-
16 cessary for us to withhold this mutual
17 aid-- Perchance there is none beside
18 who knows us for a god, and none
19 whom we know for such. Each man
20 & woman is a veritable god or goddess--
21 but to the mass of their fellows disguised.
22 There is only one in each case who sees
23 through the disguise. That one
24 who does not stand so near to any
25 man as to see the divinity in him
26 is truly alone. I am perfectly sad at
27 parting from you. I could better have
28 the earth taken away from under my

³⁴⁰"ground" flourish on "d"

³⁴¹"We have" altered from "We chose"

1 feet, than the thought of you from my mind.
2
3 The while I think that some great in-
4 jury has been done--with³⁴² which you are
5 implicated--again that you are no party
6 to it-- I fear that there may be incessant
7 tragedies--that one may treat his
8 fellow as a god--but receive somewhat
9 less regard from him. I now almost
10 for the first time fear this. Yet I be-
11 lieve that in the long run there is no
12 such inequality.

13 Here we are in the backwoods of America
14 repeating Hebrew prayers & psalms in which
15 the meaning of some of which we do not quite understand.
16 occur such words as Amen & selah ^--³⁴³ remind
17 %it seems%
18 ing me of Moslem³⁴⁴ prayers in which ^ the
19 %How Mormon-like!%
20 same or similar words are used--

21 Feb 10th
22 The thaw which began on the 4th lasted through the 8th //
23 When I surveyed Shattucks Merrick's pasture
24 fields--about Jan. 10th I was the more
25 pleased with the task because of the 3
26 willow rows about them-- One trimmed a
27 year before had grown about 7 feet--
28 a dense hedge of bright yellow osiers.
29 But Mac-Manus who was helping
30 me--said that he thought the land would
31 be worth 200 dollars more if the willows
32 were out of the way--they so filled the
33 ground with their roots. He had found
34 that you could not plow within 5
35

³⁴²with] which

³⁴³caret written under dash

³⁴⁴Moslem] moslem

1 rods of them--unless at right angles
2 with the rows-- Hayden senior tells me
3 that when he lived with Abel moore--
4 Moores son Henry one day set out
5 a row of willow boughs--for a hedge--
6 But the father who has just been erad-
7 icating an old willow row at great
8 labor & expense--askes Hayden who had
9 done that--& finally offered him a dollar
10 if he would destroy them which he agreed
11 to do. So each morning as he went to &
12 some of
13 from his work he used to pull ^ them up
14 a little way, & if there were many roots
15 formed he rubbed them off on a rock--
16 And when at the breakfast Table
17 Henry expressed wonder that his
18 willows did not grow any better--being
19 set in a rich soil--The father would
20 look at Hayden & laugh--
21 Burton--the traveller--quotes an Arab
22 saying "Voyaging is a victory"--which he
23 refers to the feeling of independence on over-
24 coming the difficulties & dangers of the
25 desert-- But I think that commonly
26 voyaging is a defeat. ~~it is~~ a rout--
27 to which the traveller is³⁴⁵ compelled by want of
28 valor-- The travellers peculiar valor
29 is commonly a bill of exchange--

³⁴⁵"the traveller is" written over "he"

1 terrups the adversary with a
2 'Salli' ala Mohammed,'--bless the
3 Prophet³⁵². Every good ~~musul~~ Moslem is
4 obliged to obey such requisition by responding,
5 'Allahumma Salli alayh',--O Allah bless
6 him! But the Madani curtails the
7 phrase to 'A'n,' supposing it to be an
8 equivalent, and proceeds in his loquacity.
9 Then perhaps the baffled opponent will
10 shout out 'Wahhid,' i.e. 'Attest the unity
11 of the Deity;' when, instead of employing
12 the usual religious phrases to assert
13 that dogma, he will briefly ejaculate,
14 'Al', and hurry on with the course
15 of conversation." p 283

16 Feb 11th 57. Wednesday³⁵³

17 The meadows flooded by the thaw
18 of the last half of last week--and Sunday
19 are now frozen hard enough to bear
20 //& it is excellent skating.

21 Near the other swamp-white-oak on
22 Shattuck's piece I found another
23 caterpillar on the ice-- From its
24 position I thought it possible that
25 it had been washed from its winter
26 quarters by the freshet--& so left

³⁵²"p" written over "p"

³⁵³"W" written over "Th"

1 on top of the ice-- It was not frozen in
2 & may have been blown from the oak.
3 It was of a different species from that
4 of Jan. 8--about 1 1/10 inches long--with
5 but little fuzziness--black with 3 longitudi-
6 buff the 2 lateral quite pale
7 nal ~~yellow~~ stripes--& a black head--the
8 ^
9 fore most feet black--the others lighter
10 colored. It was frozen quite stiffly--as many
11 tested--being curled up like the other³⁵⁴ & I
12 did not dare to bend it hard for fear of
13 breaking it--even after I took it out in
14 the house. But being placed on the mantle-
15 piece it soon became relaxed and in 15 min-
16 utes began to crawl.

17 Feb. 12 '57

18 7 1/2 Am-- The caterpillar which I placed
19 last night on the snow beneath the thermometer
20 is frozen stiff again--this time not being curled
21 up--the temperature being 6°- now-- Yet being
22 placed on the mantelpiece it thaws & begins
23 to crawl in 5 or 10 minutes--before the
24 rear half of its body is limber. Perhaps they
25 were revived last week when the thermometer
26 stood at 52 & 3+
27 still
28 Feb 12³⁵⁵ 57

29 To Worcester-- I observe that
30 the Nashua in Lancaster has already fallen
31 about 3 feet--as appears by the ice on the trees
32 walls--banks--&c--though the main stream

³⁵⁴other] check MS--is this "others"?

³⁵⁵"2" written over "3"

1 of the Concord--has not begun to fall at
2 all. (It is hardly fallen perceptibly when
3 I return on the 14th-- Am not sure it has.)
4 The form is ap. mostly open--the latter all ~~closed~~ closed
5 When I skated on the 11th I saw several
6 pretty large open spaces on the meadows--
7 notwithstanding that the boys had begun
8 to skate on the meadow the 10th--& it had been
9 steadily growing colder--& the ice was on the
10 11th from 2 1/2 to 3 inches thick generally-- These
11 open spaces were evidently owing to the strong
12 wind of the night before--& which was then
13 blowing--but I neglected to observe what pe-
14 culiarity there was in the locality-- Perhaps³⁵⁶
15 it was very shallow with an uneven bottom.
16 Feb 14
17 Higginson told me yesterday of a large
18 tract near Fayal--v near Pico (mt)
19 as I suggested & he assented
20 covered with the rein-deer (?^) lichens--very
21 remarkable & desolate extending for miles--
22 --the effect of an earthquake--; which
23 will³⁵⁷ in course of time be again clothed with
24 a larger vegetation. Described at length
25 remarkable force of the wind on the
26 summit of Pico. Told of a person
27 in West-Newberry--who told him that
28 he once saw the moon rising out of the
29 sea--from his house in that place--and
30 on the moonlight in his room the dis-
31 tinct shadow of a vessel which was some-

³⁵⁶"p" written over "p"

³⁵⁷will] whi

1 where on the sea between him & the moon!!
2 It is a fine somewhat spring-like day.
3 The ice is softening so that skates begin
4 to cut in--& numerous caterpillars are
5 now crawling about on the ice & snow--
6 the thermometer in the shade N of house stand-
7 ing 42°+ so it appears that they must
8 often thaw in the course of the winter & find nothing
9 to eat.³⁵⁸

10 Feb 15th

11 About the 1st of Jan. when I was surveying
12 the Lee Farm--Capt. Elwell--the proprietor--
13 asked me how old³⁵⁹ I thought the house was--

14 I looked into Shattuck's History--& found
15 that ac to him--"Henry Woodhouse, or
16 Woodis, as his name was sometimes written, came
17 to Concord from London, about 1650, freeman
18 1656. His farm, estimated at 350 acres, lay
19 between the 2 rivers, & descended to his son-in-
20 law, Joseph Lee, whose posterity successively
21 held it for more than 100 years. -- -- -- -- --
22 -- -- -- He died June 16 1701;"--³⁶⁰v. p 389

23 Shattuck says that the principal sachem
24 Tahattawan
25 of our Indians ^ lived "near Nahshawtuck hill." p. 3
26 Shat. p 28 says that the celebrated Waban originally lived in Concord--& he
27 describes Squaw Sachem and John Tahattawan--son of Tahattawan as Musketaquid Indians
28 In 1684³⁶¹ "Mantatukwet, a Christian Indian
29 of Natick, aged 70 or thereabout" ac. to the
30 Register at Cambridge Deposited "that about
31 50 years since he lived within the bounds of
32 that place which is now called Concord,
33 at the foot of an hill, named Nahshaw-

³⁵⁸& find nothing to eat] added

³⁵⁹old] I

³⁶⁰Closed quotation mark above dash

³⁶¹ 1684] pos. altered to "1685"

1 tuck, now in the possession of Mr. Henry Woodis,"--
2 A vote of Henry Woodies in 1654 is mentioned
3 &c--p 7.

4 Under date 1666 Shattuck finds
5 in the S quarter--among the names of the
6 town at that time--"Henry Woodhouse 1 [Lot]
7 360 [acres]" &c

8 When I returned from Worcester yesterday
9 morning--I found that the Lee House
10 --of which 6 weeks ago I made an accurate
11 plan--had been completely burned up
12 the evening before i.e. the 13th
13 while I was lecturing in Worcester. [It
14 took fire & came near being destroyed in the
15 night of the previous Dec. 18th --³⁶² early in morning I was the
16 first to get there from town] In the
17 course of the forenoon of yesterday I walked
18 up to the site of the house--whither many
19 people were flocking on foot & in
20 carriages-- There was nothing of the house
21 left but the chimneys--~~brick & stone~~ &
22 cellar walls. The Eastern chimney had fallen
23 in the night. On my way I met Abel
24 Hunt--To whom I observed that it was
25 perhaps the oldest house in town-- "No
26 said he--they saw the date on it during
27 the fire 1707"!! When I arrived
28 I inquired where the date had been seen--
29 & read it for myself on the chimney.

³⁶²caret written under dash

1 --but there was too much smouldering
2 fire to permit of my approaching it nearly.
3 I was interested in the old elm
4 near the SE corner of the house--which
5 I found had been a mere shell a few years
6 since--now filled up with brick. Flood
7 who has lived there told me that Wheeler
8 asked his advice with regard to that tree--
9 whether he could do better than lay the axe
10 at its root-- F. told him that he had seen
11 an ash in the old country--which was
12 in the same condition--& is a tenderer tree
13 than an "elum"--preserved by being filled
14 up & with masonry & then cemented over--
15 So ~~the next~~ soon after the mason was
16 set to work upon it under his directions--
17 Flood having scraped out all the rotten
18 wood first with a hoe-- The³⁶³ cavity was full
19 3 feet wide & 8 or 10 high commencing
20 at the ground. The mason had covered
21 the bricks & rounded off with mortar
22 which he had scored with his trowel
23 so that did not observe but it was
24 bark. It seemed an admirable plant
25 and not only improved the appearance
26 but the strength durability³⁶⁴ of the tree.
27 This morning (the 15th) it having
28 rained in the night--and thinking the
29 fire would be mostly out--I made

³⁶³The] the

³⁶⁴"durability" preceded by ink blot

1 haste to the ruins of the Lee house to read
2 that inscription-- By laying down boards
3 on the bricks & cinders, which were quite
4 to hot to tread on--& covered a smothered
5 fire--I was able to reach the chimney.
6 The inscription was on the east side of
7 the east chimney (which had fallen) at
8 the bottom--in ^a ~~some~~ cupboard ~~or closet~~
9 on the W side of the late parlor
10 ^ which was on a level with the ground on
11 ^ which was on a level with the ground on
12 the East--and with the ~~main~~ ^{extreme} cellar on the ^
13 west--& the cellar kitchen on the N. There
14 was a narrow lower (milk) cellar S & SE
15 of it & an equally lower & narrower cellar E of it ^ ^{under the parlor}
16 This side of the chimney was perhaps 15 feet
17 from the E side of the house & as far from
18 the N side. The inscription was in a slight
19 recess in the chimney ~~about~~ ³⁶⁵ 34/12 feet
20 wide & a little more in height ~~& dep~~ up
21 & down--as far as I could see into the pile
22 of bricks--thus {drawing}

³⁶⁵"4/12" pos. inserted

1 It appeared to have been made³⁶⁶ by the
2 or a stick
3 finger ^ --in the mortar when fresh--which
4 had been spread an inch to 1 1/4 inches thick
5 over the bricks--and where it was too dry & hard
6 to have been pecked with the point of a trowel.
7 The first 3 words & the 16 were perfectly
8 plain--the 5 was tolerably plain--though
9 some took it for a three--but I could feel it
10 yet more distinctly-- The mortar was partly knocked
11 the rest
12 off ^ ap-- by this fire--but the top of some capital
13 letter like a C--& the letters netty were about as
14 plain as³⁶⁷ represented--& the rest looked like
15 Henry [Woodhouse?] or l (t?) Kinry (?) the
16 y (?) at end being crowded for want of room next the
17 These last 2 words quite uncertain
18 side-- ^ The surface of this recess was
19 slightly swelling or bulging--somewhat
20 like the outside of an oven--& above it the
21 chimney was sloped & rounded off to the narrower
22 shaft of it.³⁶⁸ The letters were from 2 1/2
23 to 3 inches long--& { }³⁶⁹/8 to 1/2 inch deep--
24 as well as the more recent W one with
25 This chimney ^had been built chiefly ~~of~~ clay mortar--
26 some 9
27 I brought away a brick--of a soft kind 8 7/8 inches ^³⁷⁰
28 varying 1/4
29 long--4 1/4 + wide ^³⁷¹ & 2 1/2 thick--though there
30 prob. not so old--
31 were some much smaller near it-- ^ The clay (for mortar)
32 was about as hard as mortar on it. The mortar
33 in which the inscription was made contained con-
34 siderable straw (?) & some lumps of clay now
35 crumbling like³⁷² sand--with the lime & sand. The
36 outside was white but the ~~inside~~ interior ash
37 colored--

³⁶⁶made] extra letter or two at the end of the word

³⁶⁷"as" written over "{da}"

³⁶⁸it.] followed by extra space

³⁶⁹{ } ink blot

³⁷⁰line drawn from caret to "some 9"

³⁷¹line drawn from caret to "varying 1/4"

³⁷²like] wit [check MS]

1 I discovered that the³⁷³ mortar of the inscription
2 was not so old as the chimney--for the
3 bricks beneath it--over which it was spread
4 to the height of 7 or 8 feet
5 were covered with soot uniformly ^ --& the
6 mortar fell off with an eighth of an inch
7 thickness of this soot adhering to it--as
8 if the recess had been a fire place--mortared
9 over--

10 I have just been reading the account of
11 Dr. Ball's suffering's on the White Mountains--
12 Of course, I do not wonder that he was
13 lost-- I should say--Never undertake
14 to ascend a mt or thread a wilderness
15 where there is any danger of being lost--
16 partly Indian rubber
17 without taking thick clothing ^ --if not a
18 tent or material for one--the best map
19 to be had and a compass--salt-pork
20 & hard bread and salt--fish-hooks & lines
21 if not a hatchet
22 a good-jack-nife at least ^³⁷⁴ & perhaps a gun--
23 matches in a vial stopped water tight--
24 some strings & paper-- Do not take
25 a dozen steps which you could not with
26 tolerable accuracy protract on a chart--
27 I never do otherwise-- Indeed you
28 must have been living all your life
29 in some such methodical & assured
30 fashion, though in the midst of cities,
31 else you will be lost in spite of all this
32 preparation.
33

³⁷³the] altered from "this"

³⁷⁴least] line drawn from caret to "if not a hatchet"

1 obscure nook in the cellar--the inscriber's
2 purpose is served--for now nothing stands
3 but the other chimney & the foundation of this--
4 & the inscription is completely exposed to the
5 daylight--& to the sun--& far more legible
6 even a rod or 2 off--than it could have
7 been when made³⁷⁶-- There it is staring
8 all visitors in the face--on that clear
9 space of mortar just lifted above the
10 smouldering ruins of the chimney around it.
11 Yesterday--you could not get within a rod
12 of it--but distinctly read it³⁷⁷ over the furnace
13 of hot bricks & coals.

14 I brought away a brick--& a large flake
15 of the mortar with letters on it--but
16 it crumbled in my hands, & I was reminded
17 of the crumbling of some of the slabs of
18 Nineveh in the hands of Layard as soon
19 as brought to light--& felt a similar
20 grief because I could not transport it
21 entire--to a more convenient place than that
22 scorching pile--or even lay the crumbling
23 mass down, without losing forever the
24 outlines & the significance of those yet
25 undecyphered words-- But I laid it
26 down--of necessity--& that was the end
27 of it. There was our sole Nineveh slab
28 --Perhaps the oldest Engraving in Concord.
29 No some grave stones are undoubtedly
30 older--

³⁷⁶"made" preceded by canceled false start
³⁷⁷"it" altered from "if"

1 Webster prided himself on being the
2 first farmer in the S parish of Marshfield--
3 but if he was the first--they must have
4 been a sorry set--for his farming was
5 a complete failure-- It cost a great
6 deal more than it came to-- He used
7 other people's capital, & was insolvent
8 when he died--so that his friends & relatives
9 found it difficult to retain the place--if
10 indeed they have not sold it. How much
11 cheaper it would have been for the town
12 or county to have maintained him in the
13 almshouse--than as a farmer at large!
14 How many must have bled annually
15 to manure his broad potatoE fields--who
16 without inconvenience could have con-
17 tributed sufficient to maintain him in the
18 almshouse!

19 Feb. 16

20 8 Am to Lee House site again--
21 It was a rough cast house when I first knew it.
22 The fire still glowing among the bricks
23 in the cellar-- Richard Barrett says he
24 remembers the inscription & the date 1650--but
25 not the rest distinctly. I find that this
26 recess was not in the cellar--but on the
27 west side of the Parlor (which was on the
28 same level with the upper cellar at the west
29 end of the house--) It was on the back side
30 of a cupboard (in that parlor) which

1 was a few inches deep at the bottom & sloped
2 or on the brick jog 3 inch at bot & 5 1/2 at top
3 back to a foot perhaps at top³⁷⁸ --& had shelves--

4 The sitting room of late was on the same
5 level the W side of this chimney.

6 The old part of the chimney--judging from
7 the clay and the size of the brick--was 7 feet
8 wide E & W & about 10 N & S-- There
9 was the back side of an old oven visible on
10 the S side (late the front of the house) under
11 the stairs (that had been) which had been filled
12 up with the large bricks in clay--

13 The chimney above & behind the oven & this recess
14 had been filled in with great stones many
15 much bigger than one's head packed in clay
16 mixed with the coarsest meadow hay--
17 sometimes there were masses of pure clay & hay
18 a foot in diameter-- There was a very great
19 proportion of the hay--consisting of cut grass
20 3 sided ~~sedge~~--carex--ferns--& still stouter
21 woody stems--apparently a piece of corn husk
22 1 inch wide & several long. And impressions
23 in the clay of various plants--grasses ferns
24 &c--exactly like those in coal, in character--
25 These are perhaps the oldest pressed plants
26 in Concord. I have a mass 8 or 9 inches
27 in diameter which is ap. 1/3 vegetable.

28 About these stones there is generally
29 only the width (4 1/4 inches] of one brick
30 so that the chimney was a mere shell--

³⁷⁸line drawn from caret to "top" (above)

1 period from 1645 to 1650 in view says of Concord
2 that it had been more populous "The number
3 of families at present are about 50. Their
4 buildings are conveniently placed, chiefly in one
5 strait street under a sunny-banke in a
6 low level."--&c-- Hist p 18

7 Ac to Shattuck p 14 Governor Winthrop--"selected (ju-
8 diciously, I think,) a lot in Concord [ap in 1638], which
9 'he intended to build upon', near where Captain Humphrey
10 Hunt now lives."

11 I was contending some time ago that
12 our meadows must have been wetter once than
13 they are now--else the trees would have got
14 up there more-- I see that Shattuck says
15 under 1654 (p. 33) "the meadows were somewhat
16 dryer, & ceased to be a subject of frequent com-
17 plaint."

18 Ac. to Woods. N.E. Prospect--the first settlers
19 of Concord--for meat bought "venison or
20 rockoons" of the Indians-- The latter must
21 have been common then. The wolves robbed them
22 of their swine.

23 A wonderfully warm day (the 3d one)
24 //about 2 Pm thermometer in shade 58+

25 I perceive that some, commonly
26 talented, persons, are enveloped & confined
27 by a certain crust of manners--
28 which though it may sometimes be
29 a fair & transparent enamel, yet

1 only repels & saddens the beholder--since by
 2 its rigidity it seems to repress all further
 3 They are viewed as at a distance, or like an insect under a tumbler
 4 expansion ^ -- They have as it were prematurely
 5 hardened both seed & shell--& this has severely
 6 taxed--if not put a period to the life of the
 7 plant-- This is to stand upon your dignity.
 8 Genius has evanescent boundaries--like an
 9 altar from which incense rises.
 10 The former are after all but hardened sinners
 11 The pearl is a hardened sinner
 12 in ^ a mild sense. Manners get to be human
 13 parchment--in³⁸⁰ which sensible books
 14 are often bound & honorable titles engrossed
 15 --though they may be very stiff & dry.
 16 Feb. 17th
 17 Thermometer at 1 Pm 60°+ //
 18 The river is fairly breaking up--& men
 19 are out with guns after muskrats.
 20 & even boats
 21 Some are apprehending loss of fruit from
 22 It is as open as the 3d of April
 23 this warm weather. last year--at least--
 24 Pm to the old Hunt house-- The
 25 bricks of the old chimney which has the date on
 26 it--vary from 8 to 8 1/2 inches in length--
 27 but the oldest in the chimney in the rear
 28 part--are 9 to 9 1/4 long x 4 1/4+ wide & 2 1/4 to
 29 This the size of the bricks in clay behind the boarding of the house
 30 also
 31 2 1/2 thick-- ^ There is straw in the clay & also
 32 in the lime used as plastering in both
 33 these chimneys. That on the 1st has a
 34 singular blue color³⁸¹-- This House
 35 is about 49 feet on the front x 20-- The
 36 mid of door about 25 1/2 feet from E end--
 37 House from 14 to 15 feet high.³⁸²

³⁸⁰in] with

³⁸¹"color" preceded by ink blot

³⁸²House . . . high.] added at bottom of page

1 dimly-- It has a regular vegetable or
2 lichen-like border--creeping outward from a
3 center--& is more cottony & fibrous there--
4 Like³⁸⁸ the ground generally thereabouts, it has
5 an inspiring sweet musty ~~smell~~ scent--when I
6 stoop close to it-- I was surprised to find how sweet
7 the whole ground smelled when I lay flat & ap-
8 plied my nose to it--more so than any cow--as
9 it were the promise of the perfect man & new
10 springs to eternity. This mildew ap. occupied
11 the place where a mass of snow ice rested yesterday--
12 (--³⁸⁹it was not yet wholly gone on one side) It was
13 the snow-bank's footprint--or rather its Plan-
14 tain-- One of the first growths of the new year
15 surely. Further in the pines there was more~~over~~
16 of it wherever the snow had but just disappeared--
17 --a great many square rods of it all put to-
18 gether-- But also there was, very similar
19 to it, yet only a thin veil the ap. gossamer
20 of spring & fall close to the edge of the melting
21 snow--and I saw a spider or 2-- This had only
22 the thickness of a cobweb & was covered with dew--
23 yet was rather hard to distinguish from the
24 mildew-- These³⁹⁰ cobwebs were very widely dis-
25 persed in the meadows--where the snow had
26 %v n. p v Mar 4 60%
27 just melted.

28 I thought at one time that I heard a
29
30 blue bird-- Hear a fly buzz amid some willows

31 Thermometer at 1 Pm 65+
32 Sophia says that Mrs Brook's spiraeas have started--
33 considerably!³⁹¹

?
//

//
//

³⁸⁸Like] like

³⁸⁹open paren written over dash

³⁹⁰These] This

³⁹¹Sophia . . . considerably!] added at bottom of page

1 I hear that geese went over Cambridge
2 //
3 last night
4 & evening
5 I sit all this day ^ without a fire--& some
6 //
7 even have windows open--

8 Pm

9 to Hubbard's Bath--

10 The frost out of the ground & the ways settled
11 in many places. I see much more
12 of that gossamer (?) of the morning--still
13 regarding the large mildew as different.
14 It abounds in all low grounds where
15 there is a firm pasture sod--where ~~the~~ a
16 snow bank has just melted--or on the
17 edge of one that is fast disappearing.
18 I observe some remarkable ones on Hub-
19 bard's land just below the mt sumacks--
20 They are thin webs over the grass just laid
21 bare close to the snow commonly--& over the
22 icy edge of the snow-- They are not under--
23 the snow-- I thought at first it had been
24 formed on the surface of the snow--& where
25 it melted rested lightly on the stubble be-
26 neath--but I could detect none extending
27 more than 3 or 4 inches over the icy edge
28 of the snow.--³⁹² Though every stubble half
29 exposed amid the snow even was the source
30 or point d'appui of some.

31 Sometimes to my surprise it was an

³⁹²period written over dash

1 extremely thin, but close woven (?) perhaps air-
2 light veil--of the same color but still thin-
3 or membrane
4 ner than the Thinnest tissue paper-- ^ in patches
5 1 to 3 feet in diameter--resting lightly on the
6 stubble³⁹³ which supports it in the form of little
7 tents-- This is now ~~very~~ dry & very brittle yet
8 I can get up pieces an inch across. It sug-
9 gests even a scum on the edge of the melting
10 snow which has at last dried &³⁹⁴ hardened
11 into a web-- Here is one which as commonly
12 springs from 3 or 4 inches within the melted
13 snow, partly resting close & flat upon it--&
14 extends thence several feet from its edge
15 over the stubble. None³⁹⁵ of these have the thick-
16 ness of mildew--& for cobwebs--I see but 2
17 or 3 spiders about--& cannot believe that
18 they can have done all this in one night--
19 nor do they make a close web. It lies lightly upon
20 the stubble & the edge of the snow--as if it had
21 settled in the night from the atmosphere. Can
22 it be a scum formed on the melting snow
23 caught at last on the stubble like the pap
24 of paper taken up in a seive?
25 Farther off on every side I see the same now
26 fretted away--like a coarse & worne out sieve--
27 where it was perfect perhaps yesterday.
28 Thus it lasts all day--conspicuous many
29 rods off-- I think there must be a square
30 mile of this at least in Concord. It is after
31 but fair
32 a very warm muggy ^ night--the last snow
33 going off--& the thermometer at 50°+

³⁹³"stubble" altered from "stubbly"

³⁹⁴"&" inserted

³⁹⁵None] altered from "I"; "N" written over "I"

1 Thinnest, frailest gossamer veils dropt
2 from above on the stubble--as if the
3 fairies had dropt their veils or handkerchiefs
4 after a midnight revel--rejoicing at the
5 melting of the snow--

6 What can it be--? Is it animal or vege-
7 table? I suspect it is allied to mould--
8 or is it a scum?--or have the spiders any-
9 thing to do with it? It suggests even
10 a nebulous vegetable matter in the air--
11 which under these circumstances in a muggy
12 night is condensed into this primitive
13 vegetable form--

14 Is it a sort of flowing of the earth--
15 A waste fertility anticipating the more regular
16 growths of Spring?
17 Has not some slightly glutinous substance been
18 deposited from the atmosphere on the snow--
19 which is thus collected into a thin sort of paper--
20 --even like the brown-paper conferva--
21 Is it a species of conferva--?

22 I am excited by this wonderful air--&
23 go listening for the note of the blue-bird--
24 or other comer-- The very grain of the air
25 seems to have undergone a change--& is
26 ready to split into the form of the blue-
27 bird's warble. Methinks if it were visible
28 or I could cast up some fine dust which
29 would betray it, it would take a correspond-
30 ing shape. The blue bird does not
31 come till the air consents--& his wedge

1 will enter easily. The air over these fields
2 is a foundry full of moulds for casting
3 blue-birds' warbles. Any sound uttered
4 now would take that form--~~a~~ soft not
5 of the harsh--vibrating--rending scream of
6 the jay--but a softer--flowing curling warble
7 --like a purling stream--or the lobes of flowing
8 sand and clay. Here is the soft air &
9 the moist expectant apple trees--but
10 not yet the blue-bird. They do not quite
11 attain to song.

12 What a poem is this of spring--so often
13 repeated! I am thrilled when I hear it spoken
14 of--as the Spring³⁹⁶ of such a year--that
15 Fytte of the glorious epic.

16 Picked up a mouse nest in the stubble
17 at Hubbards mt sumacks--left bare by the
18 melting snow--it is ap 5 inches wide & 3 or 4
19 high with one if not 2 small round indistinct
20 entrances on the side, not very obvious till ~~ap~~
21 you thrust your finger through them--& press
22 aside the fine grass that closes them--ready
23 to yield to the pressure of the mouse's body. It
24 is made very firmly & round--far more so than
25 an oven birds nest--of the rye & grass stubble
26 which was at hand under the snow--gnawed off
27 to convenient lengths-- A very snug & warm nests
28 where several might have lain very cosily under
29 the snow in the hardest winter. Near by were

³⁹⁶Spring] spring

1 collected (?) many large green droppings of
2 the usual form--as if for cleanliness--several
3 feet off-- Many galleries were visible close
4 to the ground in the withered grass under
5 the snow-- Is it not the nest of a dif. mouse
6 from the M. Leucopus of the woods?

7 Mr Pritchard says that when he first
8 came to Concord--woods was \$2.50 per
9 cord-- Father says that good wood
10 was \$3.00 per cord & he can remember
11 the longest--white pine \$2.00 maple--16 shillings

12 When I approached the bank of a ditch
13 //
14 this P.m. I saw a frog diving to the bottom.
15 The warmer water had already awaked him--
16 & perhaps he had been sitting on the bank--

17 The above described gossamer--often
18 has small roundish spots on it, 2 or 3 inches
19 in diameter--which are whiter & much thicker--
20 even like the silvery scales under which some
21 kinds of insects lurk--somewhat. I see
22 none of this over sand or in the road--
23 as I suppose would be the case if it were a
24 mere scum on the snow--or a deposition from
25 the atmosphere. Must it not be of the
26 nature of mildew-- It is as if it were a
27 thin & tender membrane that envelopes the
28 infant earth in earliest spring--at once
29 rent & dissipated.

30 Feb 19th
31 Cloudy & some what rainy-- The thermometer

1 at last fallen to 32 & 33°+ //

2 I have often noticed that the surface of the
3 snow was rippled or waved like water-- The dust
4 from plowed ground collects on the ridges which
5 bound these waves--& there it becomes very conspicu-
6 ous as the snow melts--the ridges standing out
7 more & more for the dirt ap. protects the snow from //
8 the sun. Why do water & snow take just this
9 form?

10 Some willow catkins have crept 1/4 of an inch from
11 under thin scales & look very red--prob. on ac. of
12 the warm weather.

13 A man cannot be said to succeed in this
14 life--who does not satisfy one friend.

15 An old man, one of my neighbors,
16 is so demented that he put both legs into
17 one leg of his pantaloons the other morning,!

18 Mr Cheney tells me that Godwin brought
19 him a partridge to sell in the midst of the late
20 severe weather-- C. said it was a pity to kill it--it
21 must find it hard to get a living-- "I guess she didn't
22 find it any harder than I do" answered G.

23 It would be pleasant to recall to mind
24 the different styles of boats that have been
25 used on this river from the first--beginning
26 with the bark canoe--& the dug-out or log
27 canoe or pirogue. Then perhaps some simple
28 log canoe--or such a boat as now prevails--which
29 prob. has its prototype on English rivers--call
30 it dory--skiff--or whatnot--made as

1 soon as boards were sawed here-- The smaller
2 puntlike ones for one man-- The round-bottomed
3 boats from below--& the half-round--or lap-
4 streaked--sometimes with sails-- The great
5 canal-boats--& the hay-boats of the Sudbury
6 meadows--& lastly ~~the~~ what the boys call "shell-
7 boat" introduced last year in imitation of the
8 Esquimaux kayack.

9 At evening it begins to snow--and

10 Feb. 20th

11 This morning the grounds' once more covered

12 //
13 about 1 inch deep--

14 Minot says that the house he now lives in

15 was framed & set up by Capt. Isaac Hoar--

16 just beyond the old house by Moores--this side

17 his mothers (?) house

18 the one³⁹⁷ he was born in ^ --(³⁹⁸whose well is that

19 M helped a man take down its chimney when he was a boy--it was very old laid in clay
20 buried by Alcott on the side walk) And there

21 the frame stood several years--Hoar

22 having gone off he thinks to Westminster.

23 He was quite a lad & used to climb up on

24 the frame--& with a tea-spoon take the

25 eggs of the house-wren out of the mortice

26 holes. At last his Grandfather Dr Abel

27 "an eminent physitian"

28 Prescott ^ bought it & moved it to where it

29 now stands--& died in in 1805 aged 88. born 1717³⁹⁹

30 Said he died exactly where I sat & the bed stood so & so N & S from the clock--

31 probably

32 This Dr Prescott--had once ^ lived with his nephew

33 ~~The old~~

34 Willoughby Prescott--where Lorings is-- After

35 when married lived in the old rough-cast house

36 near the poor house where Minott's mother

37 It was Dr Aabel P's son Abel (Minott's uncle) who rode into

38 was born. before the British. Minotts ~~uncle~~ Father was rich

39 & died early in the army--Aunt says--

40 Minott always sits in the corner behind

³⁹⁷line drawn from "one" to "whose"

³⁹⁸open paren written over dash

³⁹⁹"born 1717" inserted in pencil

1 the door--close to the stove--with commonly
2 the cat by his side--often in his lap-- Often he
3 sits with his hat on-- He says that Frank--
4 Buttrick ~~told~~ (who for a great many
5 years worked at carpentering for John
6 Richardson) ~~told him that~~ & was working
7 for him when he died) told him that Rich-
8 ardson called him when he was at the
9 point of death & told him that he
10 need not stop working on ~~his~~ account of his
11 death--but he might come in to the
12 prayer if he wished to. R. is spoken of
13 as a strong & resolute man--

14 I wish that there was in every town
15 in some place accessible to the traveller--
16 instead or beside the common directories &c
17 a list of the worthies--of the town--i.e.
18 of those who are worth seeing.

19 Miss Minott has several old pieces of furniture that
20 belonged to her grandfather Prescott--one a desk
21 made for him & marked 1760-- She said the looking
22 glass was held oldest furniture she thought-- It has
23 the name John scratched on the middle--by a mad⁴⁰⁰
24 cap named John Bulkley from college--who
25 had got so far with a diamond before he was
26 stopped.

27 Beverley after describing the various
28 kinds of fowl--that frequented the shores p 135
29 of Virginia--"Not to mention beavers, otters
30 muskrat, minxes," &c &c--says "Altho'

⁴⁰⁰mad] mad--

1 the inner lands want these benefits, (which,
2 however, no pond or splash is without), "--&c
3 I admire the off-hand way of describing
4 the ~~air~~ superfluous fertility of the land
5 & water--

6 What is the relation between a bird & the
7 ear that appreciates its melody--?⁴⁰¹ to whom
8 perchance it is more charming & signifi-
9 cant than to any else? Certainly they are in-
10 timately related--& the one was made
11 for the other-- It is a natural fact.
12 If I were to discover that a certain kind of
13 stone by the pond shore was affected--say
14 partially disintegrated by a particular natu-
15 ral sound, as of a bird or insect--I see
16 that one could⁴⁰² not be completely described
17 without describing the other. I am that
18 rock by the pond-side.

19 What is hope--what is expectation--but
20 ~~an~~ a seed-time whose harvest cannot
21 fail--an irresistible expedition of the mind
22 at length to be victorious--?

23 Feb. 21

24 The puff-ball is used by Drs to stop bleeding.
25 Some have now almost entirely lost their dust leaving a dry almost
26 Has not this property to do with its power of repelling
27 wooly substance--
28 moisture? Am surprised to see this Pm a
29 //boy collecting red⁴⁰³ maple sap from some trees
30 behind Geo. Hubbards. It runs freeley.
31 The earliest sap I made to flow last year was
32 Mar. 14th It must be owing to the warm weather
33 we have had.

⁴⁰¹"?" pos. altered from !

⁴⁰²extra marks in "could"

⁴⁰³red] inserted

1 The river for some days has been open & its
2 sap visibly flowing--like the maple--

3 Feb 22

4 Pm To Dugan Desert--

5 The Tomy Wheeler house--like the Hunt⁴⁰⁴ house
6 has the sills projecting inside-- Its bricks are
7 about the same size with those of the Lee chimney--
8 they are 8 3/4 to 9 inch long x 4 1/2 but not in clay--
9 A part at least of the back side has bricks on
10 their edges in clay--as at the Hunt⁴⁰⁵ house--& there
11 are bricks in ~~f~~⁴⁰⁶ clay flat on the plate close under
12 roof at the eaves-- I think that by the size of the bricks
13 you cannot tell the age of an old house
14 within 50 years--

15 Feb. 23d

16 Pm see 2 yellow spotted tortoises in the //
17 Ditch S. of Trillium wood. You saunter expectant
18 in the mild air
19 ^ along the soft edge of a ditch--filled with melted
20 snow--& paved with leaves--in some sheltered
21 place--yet {perhaps} with some ice at one end still--
22 & are thrilled to see stirring amid the leaves at the
23 bottom--sluggishly burying themselves from your
24 sight again--these brilliantly spotted creatures--
25 There are commonly 2 at least-- The tortoise
26 is stirring in the ditches again. In your latest
27 spring they still look incredibly strange when first
28 seen & not like cohabitants & contemporaries
29 of yours.

30 I say, in my thought to my neighbor,
31 who was once my friend, it is of no use
32 to speak the truth to you, you will not
33 hear it. What then shall I say to you?

⁴⁰⁴"H" written over "h"

⁴⁰⁵"H" written over "h"

⁴⁰⁶canceled "f"

1 of raft of Friendship--on which with
2 a few of our treasures--we may float
3 some %firm%
4 to ~~the firm~~ & friendly⁴⁰⁷ land.

5 That aching of the breast--the grandest
6 pain that man endures--which no ether
7 can assuage--

8 You cheat me--you keep me at a dis-
9 tance with your manners-- I know of no
10 other dishonesty--no other devil. Why this double-
11 ness--these compliments? They are the worst of
12 lies. A lie is not worse between traders, than
13 a compliment between friends. I would not--
14 I cannot speak-- I will let you feel my
15 thought--my feeling.

16 Friends!-- They are united for good & for
17 evil-- They can delight each other as none
18 other can-- They can distress each other as none
19 other can. Lying on lower levels is but
20 a trivial offence--compared with civility
21 & compliments on the level of Friendship.

22 I visit my friend for joy--not for dis-
23 turbance-- If my coming hinders him in the
24 least conceivable degree--I will exert myself
25 to the utmost to stay away-- I will get the
26 Titans to help me stand ~~at~~ aloof-- I will labor
27 night & day to construct a rampart between us--

28 If my coming casts but the shadow of a shadow
29 before it--I will retreat swifter than
30 the wind--& more untrackable. I will
31 be gone irrevocably--if possible before he
32 fears that I am coming.

⁴⁰⁷friendly] cancelled in pencil

1 Feb. 24

2 A fine spring morning. The ground is
3 almost completely bare again-- There has been //
4 a frost in the night--now at 8 1/2 it is
5 melted and wets my feet like a dew-- The
6 water on the meadow this still bright morn-
7 ing is smooth as in April-- I am surprised
8 to hear the strain of a song-sparrow from //
9 the river side. & as I cross from the causeway
10 to the hill--thinking of the blue-bird--I that
11 instant hear ones note from deep in the //
12 softened air. It is already 40°+ by⁴¹¹ noon
13 is bet. 50 & 60°-- As the day advances I hear
14 more blue birds--and see their azure flakes
15 settling on the fence posts. Their short rich
16 crispy warble curls through the air Its grain
17 now lies parallel to the curve of the blue birds
18 warble--like boards of the same lot.
19 of ~~fabulous~~
20 It seems to be one of those early springs
21 of which we have heard--but have never experienced
22 --Perhaps they are fabulous-- I have seen //
23 the probings of skunks for a week or
24 more-- I now see where one has pawed out
25 the worm dust or other chankings from a hole
26 in base of a walnut--& torn open the fungi
27 &c there exploring for grubs or insects--
28 They are very busy these nights--
29 If I should make the least concession
30 my friend would spurn me. I am obeying

⁴¹¹"by" pos. preceded by false start

1 his law as well as my own.
2 Where is the actual friend you love?
3 Ask from what hill the rainbow's arch
4 springs? It adorns & crowns the earth--
5 Our friends are our kindred--of our species.
6 There are very few of our species on the globe
7 Between me & my friend what unfathomable
8 distance-- All mankind--like notes & insects--
9 are between us.
10 If my friend says in his mind I will never
11 see you again--I translate it⁴¹² of necessity into
12 ever-- That is its definition in love's lexicon
13 Those whom we can love, we can hate--
14 to others we are indifferent.
15 Pm to Walden--
16 The R. R. in the Deep Cut--is dry as in
17 spring--almost dusty--the best of the
18 //sand foliage is already gone-- I walk
19 //without a greatcoat-- A chickadee
20 with its winter lisp flits over--& I think
21 it is time to hear its Phebe note--& that
22 //
23 instant it pipes it forth-- Walden is
24 still covered with thick ice--though melted
25 a foot from the shore.
26 The French--(in the Jesuit Relations) say
27 fil de l'eau for that part of the
28 current of a river in which any floating
29 think would be carried--generally--about

⁴¹²"it" inserted

1 equidistant from the 2 banks-- It is a convenient
2 expression--for which I think we have no equivalent.
3 got my boat out the cellar--
4 Feb 25

5 I hear of lilac buds expanding, but have //
6 not looked at them-- I go through the
7 woods behind the Kettle place-- The leaves
8 rustle & look all dry on the ground in the
9 woods; as if quite ready to burn-- The flies //
10 buzz out of doors. Though I left my out-
11 side coat at home this single thick one is
12 too much. I go across the great fields to
13 but can see no ducks on the meadows--I suspect they have not come yet
14 in spite of the openness--
15 Peters-- ^ The fragrant Everlasting has
16 retained its fragrance all winter. That
17 mildew--or gossamer like scum of the 18th
18 ult--is still visible here & there-- It is like
19 very thin & frail isinglass. Goodwin says
20 he saw a robin this morning. The therm- //
21 ometer is at 65°+ at noon--
22 ~~Got my~~
23 Feb 26 //

24 Cold & windy-- The river fast going down //
25 Paint the bottom of my boat.

26 What an accursed land--methinks unfit
27 for the habitation of man, where the wild
28 animals are monkeys!

29 I saw Mrs Brook's spiraeas today grown 1/2 inch!! //
30 whose starting I heard of on the 18th v mar. 4th
31 Feb 27th
32 Before I opened the window this cold morning

33 I heard the peep of a robin--that sound //
34 so often heard in cheerless or else rainy weather.

1 So often heard first--borne on the cutting
2 March⁴¹³ wind--or through sleet--or rain--
3 --as if its coming were premature--
4 Pm to the Hill--
5 The river has skimmed over again in many
6 places-- I see many crows on the hill side
7 with their sentinel on a tree-- They are
8 picking the cowdung--scattered about--
9 ap. for the worms &c it contains-- They
10 have done this in so many places that
11 it looks as if the farmer had been at
12 work with his maul-- They must save
13 %notice the like extensively Early in March--60%
14 him some trouble thus ^.
15 ap. burnt clap boards
16 I see cinders 2 or 3 inches in diameter ^ on
17 the bank of the North River--which
18 came from the burning Lee House! Yet
19 it was quite a damp night--after rain
20 rather
21 in the pm--& ^ still. They are all curled
22 by the heat, so that you can tell which
23 The grain is more distinct than ever
24 side was first exposed to it.^ Nature so
25 abhors a straight line that she curls each
26 cinder as she launches it on the fiery
27 whirlwind. All the lightness & ethereal spirit
28 of the wood is gone--& this ~~part~~ black
29 earthy residuum alone returned. The
30 russet hill side is spotted with them. They
31 suggest some affinity with the cawing
32 crows.
33 I see some of those large purplish chocolate

⁴¹³March] march

1 colored puff-balls-- They grow in dry pastures--
2 They are in various states-- I do not understand their
3 %See both these & L. {stellatum} when ground is laid bare in spring (no account)%
4 %as ~~{early as mar}~~ about mar. 1-60%⁴¹⁴
5 changes--some are quite pulverulent--& emitting a
6 cloud of dust at ^{every} ~~each~~ touch. Others present
7
8 a firm very light-ash colored surface above--in a
9 shallow saucer--with a narrow wrinkled crenate border.
10 & beneath this firm skin is a perfectly dry spongy
11 less ashy--more reddish than the last & fibrous
12 mass ^ with very little dust in it--but many small
13 ribbed grubs-- The surface often looks as if it had
14 been pecked by birds in search of these grubs--
15 Some times there is above the white skin of the saucer--
16 considerable pulverulent substance--as if in the
17 other case, this had been dissipated. Some times
18 2 large ones are joined at the root.
19 Was there any portion (now dissipated) above this
20 light-colored skin?
21 Did the portion beneath the skin originally contain more
22 dust which has escaped?--or will it yet come to dust?
23 Are not fungi the best hygrometers?
24 Feb. 28th
25 Nearly 2 inches of snow in the night. //
26 Pm to Lee's Cliff-- I see the
27 track ap. of a muskrat (?)⁴¹⁵--(about 5 inch wide
28 with very sharp & distinct trail of tail) on the snow
29 & thin ice over the little rill in the Miles meadow--
30 It was following up this rill, often not more
31 than thrice as wide as itself, and sometimes
32 its percise locality concealed under ice & snow
33 --yet he kept exactly above it on the snow

⁴¹⁴read against 1906 Journal

⁴¹⁵"(?)" inserted; close paren written over dash

1 through all its windings--where it was open
2 occasionally taking to the water--& sometimes
3 swimming under the ice a rod or 2-- It is
4 interesting to see how every little rill like
5 this will be haunted by muskrats or minks.

6 Does the mink ever leave a track of its tail--

7 At the cliff--the tower-mustard--early
8 crowfoot--& perhaps buttercup--appear to have
9 started of late-- It takes several years
10 faithful search to learn where to look
11 for the earliest flowers.

12 It is a singular infatuation that leads
13 men to become clergymen in regular--or
14 even irregular standing. I pray to be introduced
15 to new men--at whom I may stop short--
16 & taste their peculiar sweetness. But in the
17 clergyman of the most liberal sort--I see
18 no perfectly independent human nucleus--
19 but I seem to see some indistinct scheme
20 hovering about--to which he has lent him-
21 self--to which he belongs. It is a very
22 fine cobweb in the lower stratum of the air
23 which stronger wings do not even discover--
24 Whatever he may say he does not know that
25 one day is as good as another-- Whatever
26 he may say--he does not know that a
27 man's creed can never be written--that
28 there are no particular expressions of beliefs
29 that deserve to be prominent. He dreams
30 of a certain sphere to be filled by

1 him something less in diameter than a great
2 circle--may be not greater than a hogshead--

3 All the staves are got--out--& his sphere
4 is already hooped-- What's the use of talking
5 to him?--⁴¹⁶ when you spoke of sphere-music he
6 thought only of a thumping on his cask.
7 If he does'nt know something that no-
8 body else does--that nobody told him--
9 Then he's a tell-tale-- What great in-
10 terval is there between him who is caught
11 in Africa & made a plantation slave of
12 in the south--& him who is caught in
13 New England & made a Unitarian Min-
14 ister of--? In course of time they will abolish~~ed~~
15 the one form of servitude--&, not long after,
16 the other.

17 I do not see the necessity for a man's getting
18 into a hogshead--& so narrowing his sphere--
19 nor for his putting his head into a halter.

20 Here's a man who cant butter his own bread--
21 & he has just combined with 1000 like him
22 to make a dipt toast for all eternity!

23 Nearly one 3d the channel is open
24 in F. H. Pond. The snow lies on the ice in
25 large but very shallow drifts--shaped methinks
26 much like the holes in ice--broad crescents
27 (apparently) convex to the N. W.

⁴¹⁶question mark written over dash

1 down the rocks-- It is interesting to see how
2 dry black or ash colored
3 the ^ umbilicaria which get a little moisture
4 when the snow melts and trickles down along a
5 seam or shallow channel of the rock-- ^ turn
6 become relaxed &
7 olive green--& enjoy their spring--while a few
8 inches on each side of this gutter or depression
9 in the face of the rock--they are dry & crisp as
10 ever-- Perhaps the greater part of this puny
11 rill is drunk up by this herbage on its brink.
12 These are among the consequences of the
13 slight robin-snow of yesterday. It is already
14 mostly dissipated--but where a heap still
15 lingers--the sun on the warm face of this
16 cliff leads down a puny trickling rill moistening
17 the gutters on the steep face of the rocks
18 where patches of umbilicaria lichens grow
19 --of rank growth--but now thirsty & dry
20 as bones & hornets nests--dry as shells--which
21 crackle under your feet-- The more
22 fortunate of these which stand by the moistened
23 seam or gutter of the rock--luxuriate in
24 the grateful moisture--as in their⁴¹⁹ spring--
25 their rigid nerves relax--they unbend--& droop
26 like limber infancy--& from dry ash & leather
27 color turn a lively olive green-- You can
28 trace the course of this trickling stream over
29 the rock--through such a patch of lichens
30 by the olive green of the lichens alone--
31 -- Here & there too the same moisture refreshes &

⁴¹⁹their] the

1 brightens ap the scarlet crown of some
2 little cockscomb lichen--& when the rill
3 reaches the perpendicular face of the cliff--
4 its constant drip at night builds great organ
5 pipes--of a ringed structure which run together
6 buttressing the rock.

7 // Skating yesterday & today

8 Mar. 5th

9 Pm to Hill.

10 in the sand heap

11 See the tracks of a woodchuck-- ^ about the

12 //
13 mouth of his hole--where he has cleared out

14 his entry-- The red ground under a large

15 pitch pine is strewn with scales of the ashy

16 brown bark--over a diameter of 10 or 12

17 feet--where some woodpecker has searched

18 and hammed⁴²⁰ about the stem.

19 male

20 I scare up 6 ^ shell-drakes with their

21 //
22 black heads--in the assabet. The first

23 ducks I have seen-- Methought I heard a

24 slight frog-like croak from them before--

25 The sap of the button wood flows--how long?

26 //
27 The lilac buds cannot have swollen any

28 since the 25th of Feb⁴²¹-- on ac. of the cold-- On

29 examining--they look as if they had felt the

30 influence of the previous heat a little-- There

31 are narrow light green spaces laid bare

32 along the edges of the brown scales--as

33 if they had expanded so much.

34 This & the last 4 or 5 days very

35 gusty--most of the warmth of the fire

⁴²⁰hammed] possibly hamered

⁴²¹"F" written over "f"

1 is carried off by the draft--which consumes
2 the wood very fast--faster than a much colder
3 but still day in winter-- My kindlings spend
4 very fast now--for I do not commonly keep
5 fire at night.

6 Thomas Morton in his N. English Canaan has this epitaph
7 ap.
8 on an infant that died ^ as soon as born without being
9 baptised--

10 "Underneath this heap of stones
11 Lieth a parcel of small bones,
12 What hope at last can such imps have,
13 That from the womb go to the grave?"

14 Winckelmann in his Hist of Ancient Art Vol
15 2d p 27--says of Beauty--"I have meditated long
16 upon it, but my meditations commenced too
17 late, & in the brightest glow of mature life
18 its essential has remained dark to me; I
19 can speak of it, therefore, only feebly &
20 spiritlessly--" 'Lodge's⁴²² Translation.

21 Flagg in his "Studies in the Field & Forest" states
22 that the later flowers being fewer are more easily discovered
23 by insects--& so need not be so fragrant to attract them--
24 p. 77-- Also--says "Plants which have a medicated leaf
25 are more common in the later summer, when grass-
26 hoppers & locusts are numerous, by which they might
27 be devoured." p. 78 Says⁴²³ "the Sweet Pyrola"--has "the
28 delicious odor of cinnamon." p 79 "The most gaudy
29 flowers have . . . the least odor."--83⁴²⁴--

⁴²²open single pos. stray mark

⁴²³"S" written over "s"

⁴²⁴"83" followed by pencilled stroke canceled in ink

1 "The flowers of most of the fruit trees are
 2 white, mixed with shades of crimson; but as
 3 white forms a more conspicuous contrast with
 4 84 green than with the naked bunches of the trees,
 5 those trees & shrubs that produce their flowers
 6 before the leaves are usually pink or crimson."

7 Finds some violets--& the 2 leaved Sol. seal--
 8 99 to have odor when collected into bunches.

9 121 Makes the following table⁴²⁵--after the manner
 10 of Daines Barrington--20 being "supposed to be the
 11 point of perfection"

	Mellowness of tone	Sprightly notes	Plaintive notes	Compass	Execution
14 Mocking Bird	18	12	4	19	1
15					2
16					
17 Red Thrush	18	10	6	14	1
18					2
19					
20 Wood Thrush-- --	19	4	19	4	4
21					
22 Hermit Thrush-- --	18	4	12	12	10
23 Cat-bird-- --	4	6	4	6	6
24 Robin-- --	18	8	10	8	8
25 Song-sparrow-- --	9	10	8	16	16
26 Grass Finch-- --	12	14	12	12	12
27 Field-Sparrow-- --	16	8	14	10	10
28 Hemp-bird-- -- --	6	6	4	6	6
29 American Linnet-- -- --	12	12	8	8	12
30 Bobolink-- -- -- --	10	18	0	10	12
31 Wren-- -- -- --	6	16	0	9	9
32 Red-eyed Vireo-- -- --	6	4	2	6	6
33 Common Vireo-- -- --	6	4	4	4	4
34 Indigo Bird-- -- --	2	2	0	2	2
35 Yellow Throat-- -- --	2	2	0	2	2

⁴²⁵ lines drawn to place numerals within a table.

1	Golden Oriole	12	12	0	4	4
2	Blue-bird	18	0	8	2	2
3	Whippoorwill	10	0	8	2	2
4	Purple Martin	10	10	0	5	8

5 "The leaves of nearly all the trees & shrubs
6 that are brightly colored in autumn, present a
7 similar variety of tints in their tender-plaited 132
8 foliage in May."

9 "In May the prominent colors were white
10 & the lighter shades of purple & lilac, in
11 which the latter were but faintly blended.
12 In June the purple shades predominate in the
13 flowers, except those of the shrubs which are
14 mostly white. The scarlet hues are seldom
15 seen until after midsummer-- The yellows seem
16 to be confined to no particular season,--" 153

17 "The birds of the sea-shore have no song"--
18 for it would not be heard. 188

19 "The nocturnal grass hoppers, sometimes
20 called August pipers, commence their chirp-
21 ing about the 2d week in August."-- -- -- "They 232
22 always vary their key-note according to the
23 temperature of the atmosphere, within certain
24 degrees." He even gives the key note of insects correspond-
25 ing to different degrees of heat--v p 235

26 Speaks of the Eupatorium or trumpet flower bearing
27 at regular distance "a whorl of leaves, which by their 239
28 peculiar curvature give the plant a fancied
29 resemblance to a trumpet."

1 Mar 8th
2 Pm to Hill-- When I cut a white
3 pine twig the crystalline sap instantly
4 //exudes-- How long has it been thus?
5 Get a glimpse of a hawk, the 1st of the season--
6 //
7 The tree sparrows sing a little on this
8 // sheltered
9 still ^ & sunny side of the hill--but not else-
10 where-- A partridge goes off from amid
11 the pitch pines-- It lifts each wing so high
12 above its back & flaps so low--& withal
13 so rapidly that they present the appearance
14 revolving
15 of of a broad wheel--almost a ^ sphere as
16 it whirrs off--like a cannon ball shot from
17 a gun.
18 --Minott told me again the reason why the bushes
19 were coming in so fast in the river meadows--
20 Now that the mowers⁴²⁶ takes nothing stronger
21 he
22 than molasses & water ~~they~~ dars'nt meddle
23 with anything bigger than a pipe stem--
24 Mar 11th
25 I see & talk with Rice⁴²⁷--sawing off the
26 ends of clapboards which he has planed--
27 to make them square--for an addition to his house--
28 He has got a fire in his shop & plays
29 at house building there. His life is poetic--
30 He does the work himself. He combines
31 several qualities & talents rarely combined.
32 though he owns houses in the city

⁴²⁶"s" canceled

⁴²⁷"R" written over "r"

1 whose repair he attends to--finds tenants
2 for them---& collects the rent--he also has
3 his Sudbury⁴²⁸ farm & beanfields. Though he
4 lived in a city he would still be natural--
5 & related to primitive nature around him--
6 though he owned all Beacon street--you
7 might find that his mittens were made
8 the skin of
9 of ^ a woodchuck's that had ravaged his bean
10 field--which he had cured-- I noticed
11 a woodchuck's skin tacked up to the inside
12 of his shop-- He said it had fattened on
13 his beans & Wm had killed--& expected
14 to get another to make a pair of mittens
15 of--one not being quite large enough--
16 It was excellent for mittens-- You could
17 hardly wear it out--
18 Spoke of the cuckoo--which was afraid of the
19 birds--was easily beaten--would dive right
20 into the middle of a poplar--then come out
21 on to some bare twigs & look round for a nest
22 to rob of young or eggs--
23 Had noticed a pig. woodpecker go repeatedly
24 in a straight line from his nest in an apple
25 tree to a distant brook side in a meadow--dive
26 down there--& in a few minutes return--
27 Mar 12
28 Pm to Hill-- Observe the waxwork
29 twining about the smooth sumach-- It winds
30 against the sun. It is at first loose about

⁴²⁸"S" written over "s"

1 the stem--but this ere long expands to & over-
2 grows it-- Observed the track of a
3 squirrel in the snow under one of the
4 apple trees on the SE side of the Hill--&
5 a red squirrel with a nut or piece of frozen apple? in his mouth
6 looking up saw ^ within 6 feet--sitting in a
7 partly
8 constrained position ^ crosswise on a limb over my
9 head--perfectly still, and looking not at me,
10 but off into the air--evidently expecting
11 to escape my attention by this trick-- I stood
12 & watched & chirruped to him ~~3~~ or about 5
13 minutes so near--& yet he did not once
14 to look at me
15 turn his head ^ or move a foot or wink-- The
16 only motion was that of his tail curled
17 over his back in the wind. At length he
18 did change his attitude a little & look at
19 me a moment-- Evidently this is a trick they often
20 practice. If I had been farther off he might
21 have scolded at me.

22 // Snowed again last night--as it
23
24 has done once or twice before within 10
25 days--without my recording it--robin snows
26 which last not a day or 2--

27 Mar 13th

28 Thermometer this morning about 7 Am 2°+ & the
29 same yesterday-- This month has been
30 windy & cold--a succession of snow's 1 or 2
31 inches deep--soon going off--the spring
32 birds all driven off--it is in strong contrast
33 with the last month.

1 Capt. E. P. Dorr of Buffaloe tells me that there
2 is a rise and fall daily of the lakes about 2 or
3 3 inches--not accounted for. A difference between the
4 Lakes & Sea--is that when there is no wind the
5 former are quite smooth--no swell-- Other-
6 wise he thought that no one could tell whether
7 he was on the Lakes or the Ocean. Described
8 the diver's descending 168 feet to a sunken steamer
9 & getting up the safe after she had been sunk
10 3 years-- Described the breeding of the Capelin
11 at Labrador--a small fish about as big as a sardine
12 -- They crowd along the shore in such numbers
13 that he had seen a cartload crowded quite on
14 to the shore high & dry by those in the rear--

15 Elliot(t?) the Botanist says p 184
16 that the *Lechea villosa*--(major of Mich.) "if kept
17 from running to seed would probably form a very neat
18 edging for the beds of a flower garden; the fo-
19 lage of the radical branches is very handsome during
20 the winter, & the size of the plant is well suited to
21 such a purpose."

22 of--
23 Phus⁴²⁹ *Toxicodendron* p 363 "The juice which ex-
24 udes on plucking the leaf-stalks from the stem of
25 the *R. radicans* is a good indelible dye for
26 marking linen or cotton."

27 Of the *Drosera rotundifolia* p 375--"This fluid never
28 appears to fall from the hairs, but is secreted
29 nearly in proportion to its evaporation, & the secretion
30 is supposed to be greatest in dry clear weather;"--
31 hence called Sundew

⁴²⁹Phus] should be *Rhus*

1 Howitt in his Boys⁴³⁰ adventure's in Australia
2 p 293 says--"People here thought they had discovered
3 large numbers of the graves of the blacks,
4 lying lengthways, as amongst the whites,
5 but these have turned out to be a natural
6 phenomenon, & called Dead Men's Graves."

7 The natives generally bury--(when they do not
8 burn) in a sitting posture. ~~Perhaps there~~
9 Is the country cold enough to allow
10 these mounds to have been made by the ice?

11 Mar 14th

12 // A warmer day at last-- It has been steadily
13 cold & windy--with repeated light snows--since
14 Feb. 26th came in This Pm is comparatively warm
15 & the few signs of spring are more reliable.
16 I go down the bank of the river in the great
17 meadows-- Many of these small slender
18 insects--with long narrow wings--(some ap.⁴³¹ of same
19 // species without) are crawling about in the
20 sun on the snow & bark of trees &c-- The maples
21 aple trees &c have been barked by the ice &
22 show light colored bands one or 2 feet from
23 the ground about their trunks. I find on
24 examination that in these cases the bark
25 has not been worn off by the ^{floating} ice rubbing
26 against them, as happens when they are directly
27 on the edge of the stream--for this light
28 and barked surface occurs often--when

⁴³⁰"B" written over "b"

⁴³¹"ap." inserted

1 the trunk is surrounded by a hedge of sprouts
2 or of other twigs only 6 inches distant which
3 show no marks of attrition--& the inner or true
4 bark of the tree is not injured--only the thick epider-
5 mis or scaly outer bark has been detached though
6 that may have been very firmly attached to
7 the trunk-- The ice has evidently frozen to this
8 & when the water fell ha taken it off with
9 itself--but the smaller twigs appear to
10 have been & recovered again-- Tough outer scales
11 nor begin to detach
12 which you could not possibly detach ^ with your
13 hands--will be taken off quite clean leaving
14 exposed the yellowish surface of the inner bark.

15 I see that some white maple buds
16 apparently opened a little in that warm spell //
17 before the 26th of February--for such have
18 now a minute orifice at the apex through which
19 you can even see the anthers.

20 Mar 15

21 Pm to Hub's Close & Walden--
22 fine green
23 I see in the ditches in Hub's Close--the ^ tips of
24 ~~green~~ spires of grass just rising above the surface //
25 of the water in one place--as if unwilling
26 to trust itself to the frosty air-- Favored by the
27 warmth of the water--& sheltered by the banks
28 of the ditch--it has advanced thus far--
29 But generally I see only the flaccid & float-
30 ing frostbitten tops of grass which ap. started
31 that warm spell in February. The //

1 surface of the ditches is spotted with these
2 pale & withered frostbitten bladelets.
3 nay it is purple or lake often & a true blush
4 It was the first green blush ^ , as it were, of
5 of that Indian spring we had in Feb.
6 spring. ^ An early dawn & premature blush
7 of Spring. at which I was not present--
8 To be present at the instant when the
9 springing grass at the bottoms of ditches lifts
10 its spear ~~aft~~ above the surface & bathes in
11 the spring air. Many a first faint
12 crop mantling the pools thus early is mown
13 down by the frost before the villager sus-
14 pects that vegetation has reawakened.
15 %//% The trout darts away in the puny
16 brook there so swiftly in a zigzag course
17 that commonly⁴³² I only see the ripple that he
18 in this brook only 1 foot wide
19 makes--in proportion ^ like that made by
20 a steamer in a canal-- Of if I catch a glimpse
21 of him before he buries himself in the mud--
22 it is only a dark film without distinct out-
23 line-- By his zigzag course he bewilders
24 the eye & avoids capture perhaps--
25 ~~At Heywoods peak--~~ As usual at this
26 date & earlier--there are a few square
27 rods of green grass tufts at Bristers springs
28 like a green fire under the pines & alders--
29 & in one place an apparent growth of
30 //
31 golden saxifrage.
32 // At Heywoods Peak-- I start partridges

⁴³²"c" written over "I"

1 from the perfectly bare hill side-- Such the spots they
2 frequent at this season. I cross one of the
3 bays of Walden--& might the middle. //

4 By Thrush⁴³³ Alley--where they have been cutting
5 more wood this winter--I see one of those
6 beetles made of an oak excrescence--such
7 as I have heard of--left by the chopper--
8 The whole is a little over f 4 feet long-- The
9 head 9 or 10 inches & the handle about 3 1/2
10 feet--but all one piece. It was apparently a
11 young⁴³⁴ tree or perhaps a limb--about 4 inches
12 in diameter with a regular excrescence about⁴³⁵
13 it ~~or~~ still 8 or 9 inches in diameter-- This
14 or trimmed
15 head had been smoothed ~~or shaved~~ & made
16 more regular by the axe--cut off rather
17 square at the end--& the lower part cut
18 down to a handle of convenient size.

19 And⁴³⁶ thus the chopper had made in a few mo-
20 ments in the woods a really efficient ~~beetle~~
21 implement with his axe only--out of some
22 A natural beetle
23 of the very wood he wished to split. ^ There was no
24 danger that the handle would come off
25 or the head crack-- It needed no ringing
26 --& thus he saved the head of his axe.
27 We are singularly pleased & contented--when
28 a mere excrescence is thus converted into
29 a convenient implement. Who was it--
30 what Satyr--that invented this rustic beetle?

31 It washaped--(drawing)
32 An indispensable piece of woodcraft

⁴³³"T" written over "t"

⁴³⁴pos deletion mark over second "n"

⁴³⁵slash inserted between "excrescence" and "about"

⁴³⁶"And" written over "&"

1 Mar. 16th

2 To Cambridge & Boston.

3 Mar. 17th

4 These days beginning with the 14th ult--more
5 spring like-- Last night it rained a little
6 carrying off nearly all the little snow that re-
7 mained--but this ~~fr~~ morning it is fair & I
8 from the elms
9 hear the note of the woodpecker-- ^ (that early note)

10 & the blue-bird gain Launch my boat

11 //

12 No mortal is alert enough to be present
13 at the first dawn of the spring⁴³⁷--, but he will
14 presently discover some evidence that vegetation
15 had awaked some days at least before. Early as I
16 have looked this year--perhaps the first un-
17 questionable growth of an indigenous plant
18 detected was the fine tips of grass blades which
19 the frost had killed. floating pale & flaccid--though
20 still attached to their stems--spotting the pools
21 like a slight fall ~~of~~ or flurry of dull
22 colored snow flakes. After a few mild & sunny
23 days even in February, the grass in still
24 muddy pools or⁴³⁸ ditches--sheltered by the
25 surrounding banks--which reflect the heat
26 upon it--ventures to lift the points of its⁴³⁹ green
27 phalanx into the mild & flattering atmosphere
28 advances⁴⁴⁰ rapidly from the saffron even to
29 the rosy tints of morning-- But the following
30 night comes the Frost which with rude &
31 ruthless hand sweeps the surface of the pool
32 & the advancing morning haies into the dim light
33 of earliest dawn.

⁴³⁷Check MS for period following "spring"

⁴³⁸or] &

⁴³⁹its] inserted

⁴⁴⁰advances] advancing?

1 I thus detect the first approach of Spring--
2 by finding here & there its scouts & vanguard
3 rearguard of
4 which have been slain by the ^ retreating winter.

5 It is only some very early--still warm & pleasant
6 morning in Feb-- or March--that I notice that--
7 woodpecker like whar=whar-whar whar whar whar-
8 earliest spring sound. v. bot of next p.

9 Mar 18

10 9 Am up Assabet--

11 A still & warm but overcast morning--threatening
12 rain-- I now again hear the song sparrow's tinkle //
13 along the river side--prob to be heard for a day or
14 2--& a robin--which who has been heard a //
15 day or 2-- The ground is almost completely
16 bare--& but little ice forms at night along
17 the river side. I meet Goodwin paddling up the
18 dark
19 still ^ river--on his first voyage to Fair Haven
20 for the season--Looking for muskrats &
21 from time to time picking drift wood, logs &
22 boards &c out of the water & laying it up to
23 dry on the bank--to eke out his woodpile
24 with He says that the frost is'nt out so that
25 he can lay wall, & so he thought he go &
26 see what there was at Fair Haven-- Says--
27 that when you hear a woodpeckers rat-tat-
28 tat-tat-tat on a dead tree it is a sign
29 of rain. While Emerson sits writing his study
30 this still over cast moist day--Goodwin is paddling
31 up the still dark river Emerson burns 25 cords of
32 wood & 14 (?) tons of coal--Goodwin perhaps

33 a cord & a half much of which he picks out of
34 the river-- He says he'd rather have a boat

1 leak some for fishing. I hear the report of
2 his gun from time to time for an hour--
3 heralding the death of a muskrat & reverbe-
4 rating far down the river.

5 Goodwin had just seen Melvin disappearing
6 up the North River--& I turn up thither after
7 him. The ice-belt still clings to the bank
8 on each side a foot or more above the water--
9 & is now fringed with icicles of various lengths
10 only an inch or two apart--where it is melting
11 by day & dripping into the river. Being distinctly
12 reflected--you think you see 2--2 feet apart
13 the water line not being seen.

14 I land & walk half way up the hill.
15 A red squirrel runs nimbly before me along
16 the wall--his tail in the air at a⁴⁴¹ rt angle with
17 his body--leaps into walnut & winds up his clock.
18 The rein-deer lichens on the p. pine plain
19 are moist & flaccid-- I hear the faint
20 //fine notes of ap. nuthatches coursing up
21 the pitch pines--a pair of them one answering
22 to the other, as it were like a vibrating watch
23 spring. Then at a distances that whar whar
24 NB whar whar whar whar--which after all
25 I suspect may be the note of the Nuthatch
26 & not a woodpecker--
27 & now from far southard coming on through
28 the air the chattering of black-birds--prob--

⁴⁴¹"a" inserted

1 redwings--for I hear an imperfect conquereee //

2 Also I hear the chill lill or tchit a tchit of the

3 slate-colored sparrow--& see it-- //

4 On the p-- pine plain--nearly the whole of a small

5 turtles egg--by the sid of its excavated nest--

6 Save with my boat--the dead top of ap. a

7 pine--divested of its bark--& bleached-- Before the

8 bark fell off--it was curiously etched by worms

9 in variously curved lines⁴⁴² & half circles--often with

10 regular short recurving branches---thus {drawing}

11 Pere Buteux going on a mission to the

12 Attikamegues in 1651 describes a fall away up

13 there where a river falls into a sort of trough or cradle

14 a hundred paces long "In this cradle the river

15 boils (bouillonne) in such a fashion, that if

16 (baston)

17 you cast a stick ^ into it, it remains some

18 time without appearing, then all at once

19 it ~~stands up the~~ elevates itself ~~thus~~ (il s'eleve en haut)

20 to the height of 2 pikes, at 40 or 50 paces from the

21 place where you cast it in."

22 It is to be observed that in the old Deed

23 of the Hunt Farm written in 1701 though

24 the whole consisting of something more than

25 150 acres is minutely described in 13 different

26 pieces, no part is described as woodland

27 or wood lot--only one piece as partly un-

28 improved. This shows how little account was made

29 of wood. Mr Nathan Brooks reminds me that

30 not till recently--(ie not till within 40 years) have

31 woodlots begun to be taxed for a nything like

32 their full value.

33 Mar 19

⁴⁴²"n" inserted

1 Heavy rain in the night & to-day i.e Am
2 //
3 This as usual rapidly settles the ways--
4 for taking the frost out the water that
5 stood on the surface is soaked up--
6 so that it is even drier & better walking
7 before this heavy rain is over than it
8 was yesterday before it began-- It
9 is April weather. I observed yesterday
10 //a dead shiner by the river side--& today
11 //the 1st sucker

12 Mar 20th

13 Dine with Agassiz at R. W. E's

14 He thinks that the suckers die of
15 asphyxia--having very large air bladders
16 & being in the habit of coming to the surface
17 for air-- But then he is thinking of a dif
18 ferent phenomenon from the one I speak
19 of--which last is confined to the very earliest
20 spring or winter--

21 He says that the Emys Picta does not
22 copulate till 7 yrs old--& then does not lay
23 till 4 years after copulation--or when 11 years old--
24 The Cistuda Blandingii (which he has heard of in
25 Massachusetts only at Lancaster--) copulates at 8 or
26 9 years of age⁴⁴³--He says this is not a Cistuda
27 but an Emys. He has eggs of the serpen-

⁴⁴³canceled close paren

1 tina from which the young did not come forth till
2 the next spring. He thinks that the Esquimaux
3 dog is the only indigenous one in the U.S.
4 He had not observed the silvery appearance and
5 the dryness of the Lycoperdon fungus ~~which~~ in water
6 which I showed-- He had broken caterpillars
7 & found the crystals of ice in them but had not thawed
8 them-- When I began to tell him of my experiment
9 on a frozen fish--he said that Pallas had
10 shown that⁴⁴⁴ fishes were frozen & thawed again--
11 but I affirmed the contrary & then Agassiz
12 agreed with me-- Says ~~Agassiz~~ Aristotle describes
13 the care the pouts take of their young. I told
14 him of Tanner's account of it--the only one I
15 had seen--

16 The river over the meadows again--nearly //
17 as high as in Feb. on ac. of rain of the 19th

18 Mar 24

19 Pm Paddle up Assabet--

20 The water is fast going down-- See a small water- //
21 bug-- It is pretty still & warm-- As⁴⁴⁵ I round the Island
22 rock--a striped squirrel that was out the steep //
23 polypody Rock--scampered up with a chuckle.

24 On looking close I see the crimson White-maple //
25 v 27th
26 stigmas ^ here & there & some early alder catkins are //
27 relaxed & extended & almost shed pollen. I see many
28 of those narrow 4 winged insects (perla (?)) of //
29 the ice now fluttering on the water like ephemerae
30 They have 2 pairs of wings indistinctly spotted dark
31 & light Humphrey buttrick⁴⁴⁶ says he

⁴⁴⁴"that" altered from "about"

⁴⁴⁵"A" written over "a"

⁴⁴⁶uncrossed "t"s

1 //saw 2 or 3 fishawks down the river by
2 Carlisle Bridge yesterday--also shot 3 black
3 //ducks & 2 green-winged teal--though
4 the latter had no green on their wings--it was
5 rather the color of his boat ~~a sort~~ But we soon
6 assured him that so they looked in the spring.

7 Buttrick had a double-barrelled gun
8 with him--which he said he bought off
9 a Broker in Boston for \$5.00!! Thought
10 it had cost \$18.00. He had read Frank
11 Forester--and believed him--& ac. sent
12 to New York & got one of Mullins
13 guns for 60 dollars It⁴⁴⁷ was the poorest
14 gun he ever had. He sold it for 40.

15 As for cheap or old fashion guns bursting--
16 -- There was melvin he had used his
17 long enough & it had not burst yet--
18 He had given 35 dollars for it say 30--
19 years ago-- Had had but one--or no--⁴⁴⁸
20 other since.

21 If you are describing any occurrence--
22 or a man--make 2 or more distinct
23 reports--at different times. Though you
24 may think you have said all--you
25 will tomorrow remember a whole new
26 class of facts which perhaps interested
27 most of of all at the time--but
28 did not present themselves to be reported.

29 If we have recently met & talked with

⁴⁴⁷"I" written over "i"

⁴⁴⁸or no--] lots of stray marks; check MS

1 a man & would report our experience
2 we commonly make a very partial report
3 at first--failing to seize the most
4 significant--picturesque & dramatic points--
5 we describe only what we have had time
6 to digest & dispose of in our minds without
7 being conscious that there were other things
8 really more novel & interesting to us--which will
9 not fail to recur to us & impress us suitably
10 at last. How little that occurs to us in any
11 way--are we prepared at once to appreciate.
12 We discriminate at first only a few features--
13 & we need to reconsider our experience from
14 many points of view--& in various moods,
15 to preserve the whole fruit of it.

16 Melvins (& Minot's still more) is such a gun
17 as Frank Forester says he would not fire for
18 100 dollars--& yet Melvin has grow gray
19 with using it. i.e He thinks that it would
20 not be safe to fire a 2 barrelled gun offered
21 new for less than 50 dollars

22 Mar. 26th 57

23 Pm to Walden & Fair Haven--

24 Though there has been quite a number of light
25 snows--we have had no sleighing fairly since //
26 about Feb. 14th-- Walden is already on the //
27 point of breaking up-- In the shallow bays
28 it is melted 6 or 8 rods out & the ice looks
29 dark & soft-- As I go through the woods

1 This can afford to be forward it lies so flat & unexposed
2 Fair Haven is Open--there is only a little //
3 may have been open several days
4 ice on the S. E. shore. I sit on the high eastern
5 bank ~~the~~. Almost every ~~cistust~~ Cistus stem has
6 had its bark burst off & left hanging raggedly
7 for one inch or more next the ground by
8 the crystals which formed round it in the
9 fall & winter--but some have escaped.

10 As I come out of the Spring Woods
11 I see Abiel Wheeler planting peas & covering
12 them up on his warm sandy hill side--in the
13 hollow next the woods. It is a novel sight
14 that of the farmer distributing manure
15 in the field the earth looks
16 with a shovel & planting again-- warm & genial again.
17 The sight of the earliest planting, with carts in the field so lately occupied with
18 snow
19 Stopped at Farrars little stithy. He
20 is suggestive of the genialness of nature. I could almost lie down in the furrow
21 is making 2 nuts to mend a mop with--&
22 & be warmed into new life & growth.
23 & filed
24 when at length he has forged ^ them & cut the
25 thread--he remarks that it is a puttering
26 job--& worth a good deal more than he⁴⁵¹ can
27 charge-- He has sickness in the house
28 --a daughter in consumption--which he says
29 is a flattering disease--up one day & done
30 the next-- Seeing a monstrous horse shoe
31 nailed against his shop inside with a little
32 one within it--I asked what that was for--
33 He said that he made the big one when
34 he was an apprentice (of 3 months standing)
35 for a sign & he picked up the little one
36 the other day in the road & put it within
37 it for the contrast. But he thought
38 one of
39 that the big one was hardly to⁴⁵² big for ^ the forefeet
40 of the horse Columbus which he had seen.

⁴⁵¹he] interlined above

⁴⁵²to] check MS--could it be "too"?

1 The 1st croaking frogs--the hyla the white maple
2 blossoms--the skunk cabbage & the alder catkins
3 are observed about the same time--

4 ? I saw one hazel catkin much elongated &
5 relaxed. It is surprising always to see this on
6 dry plains or banks where there is so little evidence
7 of life beside.

8 Farrar spoke of horses driven "tantrum".
9 You take your walk some pretty cold
10 & windy--but sunny march day-- Through
11 rustling woods perhaps--glad to take shelter in
12 the hollows or on the S side of the hills or woods--
13 When ensconced in some sunny & sheltered
14 hollow with some just melted pool at its bottom
15 as you recline on the fine withered sedge in
16 which the mice have had their galleries
17 leaving it pierced with countless holes--
18 and are perchance dreaming of spring there
19 single
20 a ^ dry hard croak like a grating twigs⁴⁵³ comes
21 up from the pool. Such is the earliest voice
22 of the pools--where there is a small smooth surface
23 of melted ice bathing the bare button bushes
24 or water-andromeda--or ~~sed~~ tufts of sedge
25 such is the earliest voice of the liquid pools--
26 hard & dry & grating-- Unless you watch long
27 & closely not a ripple nor a bubble will be
28 seen--& a marsh hawk will have to look sharp
29 to find one-- The notes of the croaking frog &
30 the hylodes are not only contemporary with
31 but analogous to⁴⁵⁴ the blossom of the skunk
32 cabbage & white maple. ~~& the~~
33 Are not march & November gray months?

⁴⁵³"s" canceled

⁴⁵⁴to] check MS--is there a second "o" cancelled?

1 Men will hardly believe me when I tell them
2 of the thickness of snow and ice of this time last
3 year--

4 Mar 27th 57

5 There is no snow now visible from my window except //
6 on the heel of a bank in the swallow hole behind Den-
7 nises.

8 A sunny day but rather cold air--
9 8 1/2 Am up Assabet--in boat-- At last I
10 push myself gently through the smooth & sunny
11 water sheltered by the Island woods & hill--where
12 I listen for birds &c-- There I may expect to hear
13 a woodpecker tapping the rotten aspen There I
14 pause to hear the faint voice of some early bird amid
15 the twigs of the still woodside. You are pretty sure
16 to hear a woodpecker early in the morning--over these
17 still waters-- But now chiefly there comes borne on the
18 breeze the tinkle of the song-sparrow along the
19 river side &⁴⁵⁵ I push out with wind & current--
20 Leave the boat & run down to the white maple
21 by the bridge-- The ^ wht maple is well out with its //
22 by the bridge-- The ^ maple is well out with its
23 white stamens on the Southward boughs--& prob.

24 began about the 24th-- That would be about 15 days earlier than
25 last year--
26 I find a very regular elliptical rolled stone--in the
27 (last fall)
28 freshly ^ ploughed low ground there evidently brought
29 from some some pond or seaside. It is about 7 inches
30 long. The Indians prized such a stone & I have found
31 many of them where they haunted-- Commonly one or
32 both ends will be worne showing that they have used it
33 as a pestle or hammer--
34

35 As I go up the Assabet I see 2 Emys in-

⁴⁵⁵"&" written over period

1 //sculpta on the bank in the sun--& one picta
2 They are all rather sluggish & I can paddle up
3 & take them up--
4 Found on the edge of Dodge's Brook--about
5 midway--in the Cedar field--what I did not
6 hesitate to ~~com~~ regard as an Emys insculpta
7 but thickly spotted with rusty yellowish spots
8 // Was it a variety
9 on the scales above & the back was singularly
10 depressed-- It looked like a very old turtle though
11 not unusually large--the shell worn pretty smooth
12 beneath I could count more than 30 striae above.
13 rusty
14 When it dropt into the brook--I saw that the ^ yellow
15 spots served admirably to conceal it--for while the
16 shell is bronze colored--(for a groundwork⁴⁵⁶)
17 the rusty yellow spots--were the color of the sandy
18 & pebbly bottom of the brook. It was very differently
19 shaped from the shell I have & Storer does not
20 mention yellow spots. Heard a lark in that
21 //twitters over it on quivering wing & awakes the slumbering life of the meadow
22 the turtle & the frog peep stealthily out & see the 1st
23 meadow ^ Farmer was plowing lark go over.
24 Farmer was plowing a level pasture--unplowed
25 for 14 years--but in some places the frost was
26 //not quite out.
27 Farmer says that he heard geese go over 2 or 3 nights
28 //
29 ago
30 I would fain make 2 reports in my
31 journal--1st the incidents and observations
32 of today--& to 2ndly tomorrow I review the
33 same & record what was omitted before
34 which will often be the most significant
35 and poetic part-- I do not know at first
36 what it is that charms me. The
37 men & things of today are wont to lie

⁴⁵⁶flourish on close paren

1 fairer & truer in tomorrow's memory.

2 I saw quail tracks some 2 month's ago--much
3 like smaller partridge tracks--

4 Farmer describes a singular track in
5 the snow the past winter from near his house
6 traced it in all 5 or 6 miles
7 to Anursnack-- ^ to a hemlock on the W side &
8 there he lost it-- It travelled like a mink--
9 made a track with all its 4 feet together about
10 as big as that of a horse's foot--18 inches
11 apart more or less-- Wondered if it was
12 a pine marten.

13 Men talk to me about society as if I had
14 none & they had some--as if it were only to
15 be got by going to the sociable or to Boston.

16 Compliments and flattery oftenest ex-
17 cite my contempt by the pretension they
18 imply--for who is he that assumes to
19 compliment
20 flatter me? To ~~flatter~~ often implies an
21 assumption of superiority in the complimenter
22 It is in fact a subtle detraction.

23 Pickerel begin to dart in shallows //

24 Mar 28th 57

25 8 1/2 Am up river to Fair Haven by boat--

26 A pleasant morning--the song of the earliest
27 now decidedly
28 birds ie tree-spars ^ & song do--& blue bird in the air--

29 A red-wing's gurgle from a willow-- //

30 The Emys picta now pretty numerous--when yound
31 & fresh--with smooth black scales without moss
32 or fret or other imperfection--unworn--& with

1 claws perfectly sharp--is very handsome-- When
2 the scales are of this clear--though dull--black
3 the six middle ones counting from side to side
4 are edged forward with broad dull greenish
5 yellow borders--the others with a narrow
6 whitish border-- And the singular vermilion
7 & yellow marks of the marginal scales extend
8 often onto the lateral scales-- The concentric
9 lines of grow are indistinguishable. The fore &
10 hind legs & tail are slashed or streaked hori-
11 broad
12 zontally with ^ clear vermilion an also a fine
13 yellow line or 2--answering to those on the hinge
14 scales continued--showing the tenant to be one
15 with the house he occupies. He who painted the
16 tortoise thus, what were his designs? Beneath
17 it is a clear buff.
18 At Lee's Cliff & this side I see half of dozen
19 v. antiopa
20 //buff-edged butterflies & pick up 3 dead
21 or dying--2 together--the edges of their wings
22 gone. Several are fluttering over the dry rock
23 in whose crevices probably they have wintered
24 debris under the cliff-- ^ 2 of the 3 I pick up
25 are not dead--though they will not fly-- Verily
26 their day is a short one--what has checked their sky-
27 Within the half edge is black with bright ^ blue spots--
28 & the main part within is a purplish brown--
29 frail life? oblong
30 Those little ^ spots on the black ground are light as you look directly
31 down on them but from one side they vary through violet to a crystalline
32 rose purple.
33 I can remember now some 30 years, after
34 a fashion--of life in Concord--and every
35 ~~march~~ spring--there are many dead suckers
36 floating belly upward on the meadows--
37 This phenomenon of dead suckers is as constant
38 as the phenomenon of living ones--nay as a phenomenon
39 it is far more apparent--

1 Farmer thinks pickerel may have been frozen
2 through half a day & yet come to-- Instances
3 pickerel he caught a very cold day on Bate-
4 man's pond--which he brought home frozen & put
5 in a pail of water in his cellar--& after found them
6 alive-- A mr. Parkhurst of Carlisle as-
7 ures him that though minnows put into
8 a half hogshead of water will die in 48⁴⁵⁷ hours
9 unless you change the water--if you put
10 with it a piece of granite a foot square they
11 will live all winter--& that he keeps his min-
12 nows in this way.

13 A pleasing sight this of the earlier painted tortoises
14 which are seen along the edge of the ^{flooded} ^ meadows--
15 often 3 or 4 suddenly dimpling the smooth surface of
16 a ditch--which had been running on a tussuck--slug-
17 gish moving flakes of clear black--soon they rise
18 again & put their heads out warily looking about
19 --showing the yellow stripes on their necks-- They
20 seem to feel the very jar of the ground as you approach--

21 They rest with their shells at an angle in the
22 water their heads out & their feet outstretched--
23 --or partly bury themselves in the grassy bottom
24 --often hindered by the bushes between which their shells
25 Poking their heads through they are impeded by their shells
26 are caught--^ The very earliest--I see moving
27 along the bottom on the meadows--but
28 soon after they begin to lie out in the sun on
29 the banks & tussucks as I have mentioned--

30 The E-- guttata is found in brooks & ditches
31

⁴⁵⁷"8" poss written over "4"

1 cunningly
2 I passed 3 today lying ^ quite motionless with
3 heads & feet drawn in on the bank of a little
4 grassy ditch--close to a stump in the
5 on the russett flattened grass
6 sun--^ like snails or rather scales under which
7 some insects might lurk--with their high
8 arched backs-- When out of water they are
9 the less exposed to observation by their⁴⁵⁸ shells
10 drying and their spots being dimmed.
11 Do I ever see a yel-spot turtle in the river?
12 " " " " wood tortoise in the South Branch?
13 There is consolation in the fact that
14 a particular evil, which perhaps we suffer--
15 is of a venerable antiquity--for it proves
16 its necessity & that it is part of the order
17 not disorder of the universe. When I realize
18 that the mortality of suckers in the spring
19 is as old a phenomenon perchance as the race
20 of suckers itself--I contemplate it with
21 serenity & joy even as one of the signs of Spring.
22 Thus they have fallen on fate. And so, many
23 a fisherman is not seen on the shore who
24 the last spring did not fail here.
25 Flood tells me today that he finds no
26 //frost to trouble him in Monroe's garden--
27 He can put his spade or fork in anywhere
28 Chestnut--evidently because it is packed as in
29 a little chest.
30 The maple sap has been flowing well for 2 or
31 3 weeks.

⁴⁵⁸their] the

1 When I witness the first plowing & planting--
2 I acquire a long lost confidence in the earth--that
3 it will nourish the seed that is⁴⁵⁹ committed
4 to its bosom-- I am surprised to be reminded that there
5 is warmth in it. We have not only warmer skies
6 then but a warmer earth--the frost is out of it
7 & we may safely commit these seeds to it in some
8 ~~places~~⁴⁶⁰--. Yesterday I walked with farmer
9 beside his team & saw one furrow turned
10 quite round his field-- What noble work
11 is plowing--with the broad & solid earth
12 for material--the ox for fellow laborer
13 & the simple but efficient plow for tool--
14 Work that is not done in any shop--
15 in a cramped position--work that tells--
16 that concerns all men--which the sun
17 shines ~~on~~ & the rain falls on & the birds
18 sing over-- You turn over the whole vegetable
19 mould--expose how many grubs--
20 & put a new aspect on the face of
21 the earth-- It comes pretty near to making
22 a world-- Redeeming a swamp does at any rate.
23 A good plow-man is a terrae-filius-- The
24 plowman we all know, whistles as he drives
25 his team afield.

26 The broad buff edge of the vanessa antiopa's
27 wings harmonizes with the russet ground it flutters
28 over-- And as it stands concealed in the winter with
29 its wings folded above its back--in a cleft in the

⁴⁵⁹"is" altered from "it"

⁴⁶⁰Check MS: could this be a stray mark, not a cancellation?

1 rocks--the gray-brown under side of its wings
2 prevent its being distinguished from the rocks
3 themselves--

4 Often I can give the truest & most interesting
5 account of any adventure I have had after
6 years have elapsed--for then I am not
7 confused only the most significant facts
8 surviving in my memory. Indeed all that
9 continues to interest me after such a lapse
10 of time is sure to be pertinent--& I may
11 safely record all that I remember.

12 //Farmer tells me that his bees are killing
13 %{Probably} a mistake%⁴⁶¹
14 one another nowadays--i.e as he supposes
15 and he is prob. right--the workers are killing
16 the drones.

17 Mar 29th-- 57

18 Pm to Walden & River--

19 Walden open say today--though there is still
20 //
21 a little ice in the deep southern bay & a very
22 narrow edging⁴⁶² along the southern shore.

23 Cross through the woods to my boat under
24 F.H. hill How empty & silent the woods now
25 before leaves have put forth or thrushes &
26 warblers are come--deserted halls floored
27 with dry leaves--where scarcely an insect stirs
28 as yet.

29 Taking an average of 8 winters, it ap-
30 pears that Walden is frozen about
31 98 days in the year--

⁴⁶¹difficult to see on film

⁴⁶²edgding] edgging

1 When I have put my boat in its harbor I
2 hear that sign squeaking blackbird--& looking
3 up see half a dozen on the top of the elm at
4 the foot of Whitings lot. They are not red wings
5 & by their size they make me think of crow-
6 b. birds--yet on the whole I think them
7 v April 1st
8 grackles (?)⁴⁶³-- ^ Possibly those I heard on the 18th //
9 were the same?? Does the red-wing ever make
10 a noise like a rusty sign?

11 Mar. 31st 57

12 A very pleasant day--spent a part of it
13 in the garden preparing to set out fruit trees
14 It is agreeable once more to put a spade
15 into the warm mould-- The victory is
16 ours at last--for we remain and take
17 possession of the field-- In this climate in
18 which we do not commonly bury our dead
19 in the winter on account of the frozen ground
20 --& find ourselves exposed on a hard bleak
21 crust--the coming out of the frost &
22 the first turning up of the soil with a
23 spade or plow is an event of importance--

24 Pm to Hill

25 As I rise the E side of the hill I hear the
26 distant faint peep of hylodes & the tut
27 tut of croaking frogs from the W of
28 the hill. How gradually & imperceptibly
29 the peep of the hylodes mingles with & swells
30 the volume of sound which makes the

⁴⁶³question mark written over dash

1 voice of awakening nature! If you
2 do not listen carefully for its first note
3 you probably will not hear it--& not
4 having heard that your ears become used
5 to the sound--so that you will hardly no-
6 tice it⁴⁶⁴ at, last however loud & universal.
7 I hear it now faintly from through
8 & over the bare gray twigs & the sheeny
9 needles of an oak & pine wood--& from over
10 the russet fields beyond--& it is so inti-
11 mately mingled with the murmur or roar
12 of the wind as to be well nigh inseparable
13 from it-- It leaves such a lasting trace
14 on the ear's memory that often I think
15 I hear their peeping when I do not. It
16 is a singularly emphatic & ear-piercing
17 proclamation of animal life, when
18 with a very few & slight exceptions vegeta-
19 tion is yet dormant. The dry croaking
20 & tut tut of the frogs (a sound which
21 ducks seem to imitate--& kind of quacking--
22 & they are both of the water!) is plainly e-
23 nough down there in some pool in the
24 woods-- But this shrill peeping of the
25 hylodes locates itself nowhere in particular--
26 but seems to take its rise at an indefinite
27 distance over wood & hill & pasture

⁴⁶⁴"it" inserted

1 from clefts or hollows in the March
2 wind. It is a wind-born sound.
3 Today both croakers & peepers are pretty numerously //
4 heard--& I hear one stertorous faint⁴⁶⁵ (bull frog like??) //
5 %this {must be} Rana {halecina} v. Apr 3d 58%
6 sound on the river meadow
7 What an important part to us the little peeping
8 hylodes acts--filling all our ears with sound
9 in the spring afternoons & evenings--While the
10 existence of the otter, our largest wild animal, is
11 not betrayed to any of our senses (or at least
12 not to more than 1 in a thousand.)
13 The voice of the peepers is not so much of the
14 earth--earthy--as of the air airy. It rises at
15 once on the wind--& is at home there & we are
16 incapable of tracing it further back.
17 The earliest gooseberry in the garden begins to //
18 show a little green near at hand--
19 Irish
20 An⁴⁶⁶ ^ man is digging a ditch for a founda-
21 tion wall to a new shop--where James Adam's
22 shop stood. He tells me that he dug up 3 can-
23 non balls ~~from~~ just in the rear of the shop
24 lying within a foot of each other & about 18
25 inches beneath the surface. I saw one of them which
26 was about 3 1/2 inches in diameter & somewhat
27 eaten with rust on one side. These were prob-
28 thrown into the pond by the British on the 19th April
29 1775-- Shattuck says that 500 lb of ~~cannon~~
30 balls were thrown into the pond & wells. These may
31 have been dropped out the back window.
32

⁴⁶⁵line drawn to transpose "stertorous" and "faint"

⁴⁶⁶"An" written over "A"

1 The tortoises now quite commonly lie
2 out sunning on the sedge or the bank
3 --as you float gently down the stream you hear
4 a slight rustling and looking up see the dark
5 shining back of a⁴⁶⁷ picta sliding off some
6 little bed of straw colored coarse sedge
7 which is up held by the button bushes or
8 willows above the surrounding water-- They
9 are very wary & as I go up the assabet
10 will come rolling & sliding down a rod or
11 2 though they appear to have but just climbed
12 up to that height.

13 Ap. 1st

14 8 Am up Assabet-- See an Emys guttata
15 sunning on the bank-- I had forgotten whether
16 I ever saw it in this river-- Hear a phoebe
17 //
18 & this morning the tree sparrows sing very
19 sweetly about Keyes Arbor vitae & Cheney's
20 //pines & apple trees-- Crow black-birds

21 I think it must have been these I saw the 29th
22 of March-- Checkerberries very fair & abundant
23 now near Muhlenbergii brook--contrasting
24 with the red brown leaves-- They are not
25 commonly touch by the frost-- I see children
26 picking spring cranberries in the meadows.
27 It is a true April evening--feeling
28 & looking as if it would, & already I
29 //hear a robin or two singing their eve-
30 ning song.

⁴⁶⁷"a" written over "one"

